

TANAKA THE WIZARD

年齢イコール 彼女いない歴の魔法使い

2

著/ぶんころり

Story by Buncololi

画/MだSたろう

Illustration by M-da S-taro



GC NOVELS

Atelier Tanaka

– Tanaka The Wizard –

- Volume 2 -

**-Author-
Buncololi**

**-Artist-
M-da S-taro**

[Rhex Translations]



CC BY-NC



TANAKA THE WIZARD

年齢イコール彼女いない歴の魔法使い

Story by Buncololi, Illustration by M·da S·taro

2

エンシェントドラゴン
クリスティーナ
Ancient Dragon Christina

錬金術師
エディタ
Alchemist Edita





Chapter 1

Alchemist Edita 1

Part 1

After solving all my problems, it was now the next day.

“After all, owning a house is the best...”

I was spending a peaceful morning in my bed.

This is the best feeling. I feel completely satisfied.

I don't think I can experience a better happiness than this. I could feel the warm sun coming through the windows as I lay in bed. There really is nothing better than this.

I can hear the sound of birds coming from somewhere outside the window. The noise coming from the birds tells me it's still really early in the morning. Ah, I just want to lay here forever.

I'm happy. I'm so happy right now.

I've defeated the final boss after the long adventure. However, the hero now wakes up in a hospital bed. It feels like that kind of story. And now, the story comes to a peaceful end.

“I'm a hero...”

I'm a hero that owns a house.

Well, I didn't actually defeat that dragon.

Anyway, I'll enjoy my house all day today.

Ah, owning a home is simply the best.

I spent hours just laying in bed.

A while later, my stomach started to grumble.

“...Should I eat lunch?”

I’m not sure what time it is, but it’s most likely close to lunchtime.

I got out of bed and cleaned myself up,

Then, I could hear a knock coming from the front door. I don’t remember expecting anyone today. I wonder who it could be.

Maybe that military police guy actually brought his boss or maybe Sofia is about to start the second season — A new story shall begin.

Either way, I need to answer the door to find out.

“Yes, I’m coming.”

I go down the stairs to the entrance.

I took out the key and opened the door.

And there was an unexpected pair standing there.

“...Eh?”

It was the blonde haired lolita and the ikemen.

Sophie was nowhere in sight.

“W-Was there something you wanted?”

Suddenly, I thought they may want the money they turned down yesterday. If that’s the case, I don’t have it. Still, even if I had to return it, being able to borrow that money really helped me relieve my stress over the debt on my house.

However, the atmosphere around them seems really strange.

The blonde lolita seems to be really nervous.

And the ikemen seems frustrated.

Both of them stood side-by-side at my front door.

“There is something I want to talk with you about...”

The blonde lolita says this.

Compared with her usual behaviour, it’s strange to see her act so docile.

Well, her acting this way isn’t so bad.

“...Eh, sure, you can go upstairs.”

The first customer to my atelier is a member of Team Orgy. I feel like my sanctuary has now been soiled by semen and love juices. It’s so painful to think about.

Well, I might be exaggerating.

But, it’s hard for a virgin to get over something like that.

Please understand.

“I’ll make some tea. Please, wait a moment.”

I guided them to the living room on the second floor and sat them down on the sofa. I then left to prepare tea for everyone.

In just a few minutes, I had three steaming cups of tea lined up on a tray.

I carried this to the living room and set it down on a table.

By the way, the living room has three sofas set up facing each other. Right now, the ikemen and blonde lolita are sitting on the sofa opposite me.

Father, please let me have your daughter! Or something like that.

“So, what did you want to talk about?”

I ask this question as I hand them their tea.

This tea really is delicious.

Then, the blonde lolita started to speak,

We-Well..."

She would usually be sitting with her head thrown back and her legs crossed, but now she's sitting like a proper lady with both of her hands placed on her knees. She's not even acting like the same person. This really must be a serious issue.

"Is it something hard to say? If it's about the reward if you can give me a few days I can pay —"

As I tried to speak, she cut me off.

"W-W-W-Will you marry me!?"

"Eh?"

What

"...Based on your and Allen's expressions, are you trying to use me as a matchmaker?"

"Y-You're wrong! You and me, we should get m-married."

Just now, that blonde Lolita's face is completely red. Her face is crimson from ear to ear.

After these few words, she just stared at the ground.

Occasionally, she would look up at me with her eyes.



Who is this lovely girl?

“I’m not sure I understand what’s going on. Allen do you know?”

I have no choice but to talk with the ikemen.

In the first place, why is he with her?

I don’t understand.

“Ester... Umm... She’s fallen in love with you...”

It seemed difficult for him to say these words.

This is the first time he hasn’t kept up the appearance of being a perfect ikemen.

“I thought she was meant to be your bride...”

“...Last night she rejected me.”

Ouch

What is with this sudden development?

If this was so painful for him, why did he feel the need to come? Honestly, I just feel sorry for him.

“Sorry, I still don’t understand what’s going on.”

“L-l-l-l-like I said! We should get married!”

The blonde lolita says this and her face somehow manages to get even redder.

The excitement and tension reached its climax.

“I want to get married! I-I-I-I want to get married to you!”

The blonde lolita wants to marry me.

Even though she was supposed to marry someone else.

Why do I feel like this is some kind of trap? Maybe they're trying to find a legal way of getting me killed? Something like a foreigner putting his hands on the daughter of a noble. Ah, the more I think about it, the more it makes sense for me to decline.

Still, what should I do?

I've changed over the past few weeks. I've become more empathetic as I've spent more time here.

"I'm sorry, but I can't accept your marriage proposal."

"T-That's what I thought. Then, am I just not good enough!? I'll do anything! If there's a-anything you want me to do, I'll do it! If marriage isn't acceptable, then I can just be your lover or your mistress. If that still isn't acceptable I'll even be your s-s-s-slave!"

Now I'm doubting her even more.

Why is she so desperate?

"First of all, our social status is on two completely different levels and I think you should value yourself a little more than that. You're still young; you have no reason to sacrifice your body just because you think you feel this way right now. Above all else, Allen is also a very respectable person that you already planned on being with."

Even for an ikemen, his level of good looks is rare.

I'd fall in love with him if I were a woman.

I'd become his new number three.

"I don't care about Allen! I prefer y-y-y-you! I want to be one with you! I want us to get married! I also am sorry for the way I treated you and I'm r-reflecting properly. I'm ready to apologize to you properly!"

She seems to be acting a lot more modest than usual.

"..."

I can see Allen trying to hold back his own emotions while tears fill up in his eyes.

“That’s why, umm, marriage, we should get married...”

Stop repeatedly saying marriage, marriage, marriage.

There’s no way I’ll believe her.

I feel like she’s just trying to make me suspicious at this point.

“I’m not sure what you’re trying to do, but I know a pretty girl like you would never fall in love with a guy like me. As you can see, my looks are terrible and the difference in our age is also great.”

“Isn’t what’s inside a person more important!?”

“What’s inside of me is even worse.”

Pussy! Sex! Young girl rape!

It’s even worse than my looks.

“Even if that’s true, as long as I’m with you that’s fine!”

“...”

If the outside is terrible and the inside is even worse, what’s left?

It just makes no sense.

“Anyway, I can’t make such an important decision so easily. Then, excuse me, Allen, Ester. I have a schedule I need to keep for the afternoon. I can’t waste any more time at home.”

I’m hungry.

I want to eat my normal lunch while looking at Sophia-chan’s breasts, butt, and thighs.

I don’t have any time to waste on this nonvirgin’s pipe dream.

Please speak to me again once you’ve repaired your hymen.

“I-I’m sorry...”

The ikemen responds kindly. He seems to be trying his hardest to keep it together.

I feel like I should be the one apologizing to him.

“I hope you two can reconcile quickly. Please, try your best.”

“...It’s fine, but...”

I just really don’t want to talk about their love affair.

There was a similar situation on the airship.

When I looked at Ester, she seemed to be getting irritated.

Does she plan on getting me even more involved?

“We’ll never reconcile! That’s why you know–! M-Marry me! Please, marry me!”

“I’m sorry.”

The blonde lolita looked at me and she looked like she was about to cry.

Just like before, she was hanging her head towards the ground and looking up at me. Her face was still bright red.

I ended our conversation there and asked them to leave.

Why was she so obsessed with marriage? That’s all she could talk about!

Part 2

Now that the love affair couple has been sent away, I cleaned up the tea.

I left the second-floor living room and headed down to the first floor. It was at this time that I was walking past the atelier that something happened.

“...?”

I think I just heard a noise.

Some small items that were sitting on the floor seemed to have been knocked around.

“What is it?”

Do I have a rat problem?

There are a few items that rodents could get into. If there is just one or two, it wouldn't be so bad, but I need to confirm if there are more.

“...Either way, I have no choice but to kill them.”

I can't allow such vermin to exist in my home. I can't have peace of mind as long as I know there are vermin in my house. Exterminating these pests takes priority over everything else. My lunch will have to wait.

I slowly walked over to the area where I heard the noise.

Then, in the corner of the room, I could see a small animal.

At a glance, it really just looks like a mouse, but if I look at it closer, the animal has no tail and its ears extend all the way to its back. For a pest, this thing is kind of cute. However, looking at its thin body and dirty hair, I can tell this animal shouldn't be kept as a pet.

“You better not have any strange diseases.”

I'll have to purify you.

And for purification there really is only one choice. A fireball.

“Doya~”

Small fireballs appeared around the small animal.

The small creature evaporated in an instant without even making a sound.

There was nothing left at all. I think this is enough to call it a proper purification. After all, my level 15 fire magic is amazing. It can be used to make tea, exterminate pests, or defeat dragons. Fire magic really is the ultimate magic.

“Alright then...”

I finished the purification without even getting my hands dirty.

Out of the corner of my eye, I noticed something.

“...A cover?”

My atelier has a stone floor. On the floor, hidden among the evenly placed cobblestones, was a small gap. In that place, there was a stone door of some kind that looked exactly like the surrounding cobblestone.

It was carefully crafted to blend in with the rest of the floor. If you didn’t know it was there, it would be almost impossible to see. It’s large enough for a person to enter and exit.

“Is it like some kind of basement? Oh, I’m getting really curious now.”

I activate my flight magic on the stone door and slowly lift it up.

Underneath the door, I could see a small staircase leading into the darkness. It’s impossible to see anything inside.

“...I guess I won’t be getting lunch after all.”

It’s time to start another adventure.



After going down the stairs I entered what looked to be a stone room that was around twenty meters squared. There are no windows because this room is underground. There's no light source inside the room so I'll just have to create a fireball to allow me to explore.

The moment I could see anything, I noticed several strange objects lying around.

"What is this...?"

The object I found was lit by the orange glow from the fireball.

The thing I found was... a completely naked young girl.

"Woah..."

Inside of an enormous glass tube that was filled with colourless transparent liquid, there was the nude body of an unconscious girl. It's as if she's being preserved.



She has a well-toned body and a cute chest. I want to worship her body.

I've decided on my meal for this evening.

"W-who's there!?"

I thought I could hear a voice from somewhere.

It's a woman's voice.

Rather, it's more like the voice of a young girl.

"Eh, ah, s-sorry. My name's Tanaka."

I introduced myself out of habit.

"...Tanaka, is it?"

"I am the owner of this house."

"..."

I got the feeling that the voice just took a deep breath in.

At the same time, I found out where the voice was coming from.

There was someone sitting in the corner illuminated by the light of the fireball.

At first glance, it appears to be human. The appearance of this person matched that of the girl in the tube, but the colour seemed off. The person in the corner was slightly transparent. I wonder if she's a ghost. Suddenly, I recalled the various accidents that were mentioned by the realtor.

She's probably around 140 centimetres tall and under the age of ten. She's a pretty girl with long blonde hair that goes all the way down to her waist and big blue eyes. She also has pointed ears. I'm guessing she's an elf.

She's wearing a plain robe that's made of a dark grey fabric. The robe really makes her white skin shine. She's grasping something like a wooden wand in both of her hands. The figure suddenly stood up with the wand raised.

This ghost came to drive me out of my home.

“You’ve setup a base in my basement in order to drive me out!?”

I finally own this house and now a ghost wants to kick me out? Seriously?

In a panic, I turned to face the ghost.

I just need to use the magic I used before.

“All the evil karma ever created by me since of old,

On account of my beginningless greed, hatred, and ignorance,

Born of my body, mouth, and thought,

I now confess openly and fully.”

“W-Wait a minute! I have no intention of doing that! And what do you mean by a base!?”

She followed this up by screaming in terror.

I guess I skipped straight to the purification without even asking her any questions.

Well, I guess there’s no harm in talking.

“Then, what are you doing in my basement?”

“.....”

She looks a little frustrated, but continues speaking calmly,

“I was the owner of this house before you purchased it.”

“...Impossible.”

Suddenly, I thought of something.

Her ears are pointed.

They live for a long time.

Around two to three times as long as humans.

“Eh? Are you Edita Sensei?”

“I have mixed feelings about being called sensei. I was killed the last time I was called that.”

Apparently, she really is a ghost.

“Are you serious? Then, Edita Sensei, why aren’t you dead?”

“This body is just spiritual. It has no physical form.”

“I... I see.”

I don’t fully understand, but in this atmosphere, I just nodded as if I did.

“My physical body is the one floating in that tube.”

She points to the young girl floating inside the tube. The loli body just floated there in the tube that appeared to be made of a material similar to glass.

If I were to use my flight magic, I bet I could position her body into a pretty erotic position. That would be quite the meal. Seeing her just floating there isn’t enough to fill me up.

“Did you somehow save your body?”

“That’s right.”

“How...”

As expected of Edita Sensei.

She seems to have found a way to save herself from death.

Although I’m not sure exactly how she did it, this world is full of different types of magic. I’m sure there’s some way of separating your spirit from your body.

Well, right now I am talking to the ghost of Edita Sensei.

“Fuhahaha! In just a few days time, I’ll be able to leave this place! What do you think about that?”

Fuhahaha? She’s suddenly acting so full of herself.

“Is that so? Then, I should probably eat it before it expires.”

“D-Don’t eat it! That’s my body!”

“Ah, no, that was just a figure of speech.”

“Anyway, the liquid that preserves my body will soon begin to lose its effect. My body will then begin to decay. If that were to happen, I would no longer be able to return to my former body; even if my spirit were to remain intact.”

“I see...”

Edita Sensei seemed to sound lonely as she spoke.

“Is there nothing you can do?”

From what I can tell after reading some of her writing, Edita Sensei is a genius alchemist. So, I’m sure she has something planned.

But her response wasn’t positive,

“If my spirit body was strong enough to defeat a Red Dragon, I may be able to do something. It was a small hope, but now I know it’s not possible. Now, this was all just a waste of time and I wish I had just passed on.”

Edita Sensei showed a wry smile.

That fuhahaha from a little while ago must have been her trying to forget about her situation.

“A Red Dragon?”

“Yes, a Red Dragon.”

I suddenly understood what she was talking about.

“Is that a material used in the medicine?”

“...Did you read my notes?”

“Eh, well...”

“If you did, then you must understand the situation I’m in...”

“You couldn’t make it?”

“Ha? What do you mean by that!?”

Edita Sensei got angry after hearing me speak so casually about it.

“I’m grieving because I was never able to make the medicine! Mou~, just leave me alone already! Or maybe you just want me to die already!? That way you can have this house all to yourself again!”

“Ah, no, I didn’t mean anything like that...”

“You brute! Ugly! Virgin! Are you going to just keep staring at my naked body you creep!? I can see something getting bigger in your pants you pervert! You won’t even listen to my story properly!”

She’s getting pretty desperate.

She just throws any abusive word she can think of at me.

Because she is a beautiful young girl, my HP takes a huge hit.

I also didn’t realize I had gotten bigger down there.

I thrust my hand into my right pocket to cover it up.

“C-Can’t you just let me stay in the basement for a while longer!? I-I’ll die soon anyway! When I become a ghost, my spirit will slowly fade away and I’ll disappear! Just the idea of that is scary!”

Well, If I do nothing, her body is going to rot in front of me. Still, even though her spirit knows she's most likely going to die in a few days, she's still able to act tough.

"Uuuooooooooooo! Just let me stay here already!"

I'd like to think about it a little longer, but it seems like she's losing her patience. Well, I shouldn't let her die. If the information from the book is accurate, this person is far older than me.

"The medicine from the book, right? If it's that, then I made it recently."

"...Eh?"

Edita Sensei's eyes opened wide.

I still have some of that medicine leftover.



I had put the leftover medicine from the day before on a shelf in the atelier. I ran up the stairs to retrieve it and quickly returned to Edita Sensei.

I show her the small vial and she looks at it with suspicion. I gently move the blood-like liquid around in the vial.

"Is this really the medicine?"

"Yes. I've even used it once already."

"Seriously..."

Seriously.

I created this medicine following her recipe so why does she look so suspicious? Does she just not believe me? Or, maybe, I just wasn't clear enough. She held her eye up to the vial with an expression mixed with surprise and suspicion.

"You just need to drink this, right?"

"You really managed to get the liver of a Red Dragon? How did you do that?"

“I got the help of a famous noble mage. He brought me and some others to the location of one of the dragons and we managed to defeat it.”

“...I-Is that so?”

Does she believe me now that I mentioned a nobleman helped me?

Maybe she had just lost all hope and now doesn't believe there's any chance of her reviving. She told me her body only has a few days left before it rots so I'd expect her to take the medicine and drink it straight away.

“Then, will you drink it? Huh?”

I tried to hand her the bottle.

“There's no point in my spirit body drinking it. Rather, I can't even drink it in this form.”

“Then, you mean your body floating in that glass tube over there needs to drink it? I'm afraid your body will be destroyed the moment I remove it from that liquid.”

“Well, you're not wrong. My body probably won't even be able to ingest it. The liquid from inside the tube would have completely filled my body by this point. Instead, you'll just need to use a syringe to inject it directly into my body.”

“Is that really how I have to do it?”

“I prepared a few different methods of administering the medicine and this is the easiest one, but I can't do it in this spirit form.”

“You can't do anything?”

“I'd be able to control it with magic, but I wouldn't be able to accurately control something that small.”

“That reminds me, you were able to control those ice pillars before.”

“Will you follow my instructions properly? It's not a very difficult operation. If you were able to make the medicine then this should be easy for you.”

“Sounds fine to me.”

“...Is it really okay? Using that medicine on someone you don’t even know?”

“Why would that matter?”

“Well, the value of the medicine is so much that it’s only natural I’d have my doubts.”

“Aah...”

She’s talking about the dragon’s liver.

However, we still have part of the dragon’s liver. Besides, we need to find some way to use the remaining dragon’s liver before it rots.

“We have plenty of the medicine remaining.”

“I-Is that so?”

“Then, shall I put it in?”

“.....”

“Sensei?”

“A... Aah... go ahead.”

After that, I followed Sensei’s guidance.

In other words, I’m giving an IV drip to a bedridden patient. There is already a tube connected to her body, but it just seems to be injecting the liquid from the tube into her body. I’ll just need to inject the medicine into the tube.

“Well, then... I’ll put it in.”

“...Yeah.”

Edita Sensei looks nervously at the syringe.

A crimson liquid is poured into the tube.

The liquid travelled along the tube before entering Sensei’s body.

At the same time, something happened to her body.

“...”

A magic sphere emerged around her body and started emitting a low humming sound. The magical sphere was the same crimson colour as the medicine.

“T-This is...”

Royal Princess, did you also react in this way?

Your body writhing around in bed.

“Ahn~...”

Sensei let out a sexy voice.

At the same time, Sensei’s spirit body slowly entered the glass tube. I couldn’t tell if she voluntarily did this or if she was being pulled in by the magical force surrounding her physical body.

Either way, the two were now one.

“Ah... A~hn!”

She let out more erotic sounds.

So tonight’s meal really will be Edita Sensei.

“Se-Sensei?”

Her spirit body is now completely gone.

At the same time, a blinding white light surrounded her body.

The light only lasted a short while.

The light slowly faded.

At the same time, the magic formation covering her body disappeared.

“T-That was amazing...”

In front of me, Sensei’s body seemed to be grasping at the fluid she was in. It almost looks like she’s drowning. She was pressing both hands against the glass and seemed to be trying to break it.

Her body that had been immobile just seconds before, was now frantically moving around in the glass tube. After some time, she seemed to be losing energy.

“Wait, seriously!?”

I grab one of the random metallic boxes from the ground and start smashing it into the glass tube. The size of the box is probably about the same as a fruit crate. As I continued to smash the box against the glass, small cracks began forming on the tube and the liquid inside started flowing out.

As the liquid inside the tube leaked out, Sensei’s unconscious body slowly started sinking before finally crumpling to the ground.

“Se-Sensei!?”

“.....”

Did I fail?

Even if I try to talk to her, she’s unable to speak. She seems to be unconscious. For the time being, I try to restore her consciousness by putting all of my power into my recovery magic, but I can’t tell if it worked.

I really have no choice. I quickly placed my ear onto Sensei’s nipple.

Da-dum da-dum

I can hear her heart beating so she’s not dead.

I decided to carry her body up to the guest room on the second floor.

Part 3

After receiving the medicine, Edita Sensei immediately lost consciousness.

Under the pretext of nursing her, I was quietly watching her sleeping face. After some time had passed, her eyes suddenly opened.

That was close. If she had stayed asleep for even a few minutes longer, I would have definitely taken my penis out and rubbed it against her sleeping face.

“...This is... my room?”

“Ah, you’re awake?”

She rubbed her chest as she started moving around under the blanket.

“How are you feeling? Is your body okay?”

“Eh? Ah, yeah...”

As I asked this, it looked like Edita Sensei had moved her hand down near her waist and was moving around. If you were watching this from outside the room, you might think this is a strange scene, but I think this is a healthy reaction.

“...I-I can move. This is... really my body?”

Edita Sensei seems to be impressed with her new body.

“Even if you ask me that, I don’t know how to respond...”

“Amazing! I can move! I can move around so much! I can touch things!”

The Princess had almost the exact same reaction the other day.

“It’s such an amazing thing! My body moves exactly as I want it to! Such a common thing that everyone takes for granted...”

Edita Sensei wipes the tears out of her eyes.

Her crying face is pretty erotic as well.

I want to thrust my penis into her cute mouth.

“Are you okay?”

“D-Don’t look at me! S-Stop staring!”

“Ah, yeah.”

I turned my back to her and waited until she calmed down.

It seems she was so happy that she started to cry.

If I was as handsome as Allen I bet she wouldn’t have shouted at me telling me not to look at her. She probably saw the way I was staring at her and feared for her safety. I’m like an old woman at the supermarket staring at the boxed lunches waiting for the staff to put the discount stickers on them. Little girl watching.

I carefully observed her movements.

She’s wiped her tears and runny nose and has now put on some clothing.

“Anyway, the most important thing now is that you’re safe.”

Sensei had seemed to calm down now after crying for a while. Her eyes and nose are still a little red and her sleeves are a little dark because she used them to wipe away the tears.

“...I should also... thank you.”

She’s sitting on the crumpled sheets just staring at me.

Why does her expression look so bad?

I guess that’s only natural. Our first meeting involved her attacking me and then me purifying her. Of course, she’s also been killed once, so I have no idea what she could be thinking.

It was my first time having a girl openly cry in front of me. Maybe for a normal person, this event could lead to romance or even to marriage.

However, because of me, this girl will get a new chance at life.

“I’m just happy that you’re safe.”

“...I’m sure you want something in return.”

“There’s nothing I really wanted. Just be sure to rest your body properly until tomorrow. It’s possible there could be other things wrong with you that we can’t see yet.”

I’m serious. She could be sick in some other way.

“Oi, would you just say what you want already?.”

“Why do you assume I want something?”

“...”

She was still acting suspicious of me.

“First of all, the only reason I was able to make that medicine was because Edita Sensei left the recipe behind. On top of that, I created that medicine for someone else.”

She still doesn’t seem convinced.

Maybe she lived a tough life before she died from the sickness? No, from what I know she was a student. It’s possible that the years spent as a ghost distorted her personality.

Well, there’s no way for me to know.

Anyway, what she needs now is to heal her mind.

“Fine, have it your way. I’m only alive by mere coincidence. There’s no chance anyone would go to such lengths to bring me back to life.”

“Oi, are you trying to make me out to be the bad guy?..... If you have something to say, say it.”

“Just tell me what you want already! There’s no reason for you to be going about it in

such a roundabout way.”

“No, I really don’t want anything else.”

“You’re lying! If that’s true then wh-why did you help me!?”

“Because I’m a good person.”

“.....There’s no way I’d believe that.”

Even though this Loli is cute, her heart is clearly corrupted.

She has the thought process of a cynical middle-aged man.

“Good people do good things without expecting anything in return.”

“I”m the one that created that recipe. I know how valuable that medicine was.”

“To be honest, when I first created it I made too much. On top of that, I have now tested this medicine on two people. I’m sure, now that I can verify the results, the price of the medicine will rise.”

“A-Are you serious...”

Edita Sensei is still doubting me.

The atmosphere surrounding her becomes even grimmer.

I wonder how I can convince her.

Should I demand her body? I’m sure she would be reluctant, but she did ask me what I wanted. However, considering her age, there is no chance she’s still a virgin. If that’s the case, I’ll have to heal her hymen before we do anything.

Besides, Edita Sensei is an amazing alchemist; I wouldn’t want our relationship to just end so soon. If possible, I’d like us to be friends for a long time. Mainly, so she can teach me how to create the elixir of youth.

“To begin with, you said you bought this house?”

“Eh? Y-Yeah...”

“If you own this house, why are their debt collectors knocking on the door!?”

“.....”

Why does she know about that?

I feel like having her stay here is going to cause more problems.

But I have no choice. This is also her home.

This is our home.

Though it’s difficult to say that to her face.

Especially after seeing the way she’s been acting so far. I’d expect her to be even more stubborn about this.

“.....”

“.....”

She doesn’t have any money, so I doubt she’d be able to find somewhere else to stay. Furthermore, I doubt she’d be too happy about sleeping under the same roof as some strange middle-aged man.

If I were in her position I wouldn’t want to live with a middle-aged man.

Even though this girl is incredibly old, she is an elf. She appears to be a beautiful young girl. Even if I were to relieve myself in bed at night, I’m not sure I’d be able to resist doing things to her.

I want to have sex. I want to have sex with this (not) young girl in front of me.

Then the loli in front of me tried to break the silence.

“Then, I’ll forgive you... if... you let me stay...”

Edita Sensei started saying something, but I cut her off before she could finish.

“I understand.”

I’m such a good home owner.

As a homeowner, I can understand the passion she must have for this house. Plus, this house has a built in atelier. I bet it’s even more precious to her. More importantly, I used the recipe she came up with to earn the money to buy this house.

That’s why she deserves to stay here.

It’s a little painful to lose my home like this, but it is the right thing to do as a good homeowner.

“Anyway, this place is your home.”

“...Huh?”

“All of the paperwork you will need to prove you are the rightful owner of this property can be found in the study. Because I’m still ignorant of this countries laws, I’m not sure if there are any official procedures we need to go through. All that I ask of you is that you take good care of this place.”

“O-OI! Wait a minute!”

“There’s no way I’d impose on a young woman in her home.”

Even though I was just the owner of this place.

It’s truly regrettable.

“Well then, I’ll excuse myself.”

“Oi, are you listening to me!? I said wait!”

I try to put on a strong appearance as I leave my home behind.

Damn it!

Sayonara goodbye. Until we meet again.

Home Finale.

Part 4

Some time had passed since I left Edita Sensei's house. I had been walking around town for a while now.

"Ah, back to the homeless life for me."

For now, I need to find some place to live. I can either find a new home here or maybe even consider moving to a new city. Either way, I'll need to stay in an inn for now.

However, there was one thing I needed to do before that.

"...Ah, here it is."

The place I arrived at was a bustling town square. There was a large fountain in the centre of the plaza and I could see crowds of people happily chatting to one another.

Most of the members of the crowd are female. The sun is just about to set and many of them are carrying shopping bags in their hands. I wonder if they're buying stuff to make for dinner.

I found my target at this place.

Speaking of my target, of course, it is the informative little girl.

"Oh~! We meet again~!"

She also noticed me and ran up to me. Every time we've met before, it's been me running up to her. Seeing her run up to me caused me to fall in love for a few seconds.

I'm a little happy.

No.

I'm seriously happy.

I'm so happy that I can feel tears welling up in my eyes.

"I'm actually looking for a place to stay temporarily. Is there any good inns you know of around here?"

“An inn? Why?”

“Due to various circumstances, I’ve lost my house.”

As a Japanese man, that’s difficult for me to say, but it is the truth.

The girl just tilted her head to the side after hearing my response.

“Huh?”

“Eh?”

“I’ve heard that every magic school has a dormitory.”

Why is she telling me this?

“...I certainly remember hearing something like that.”

“Oji-san, couldn’t you go to the school?”

“I need some place to live.”

“Can’t you live there?”

“...Indeed.”

This young girl is showing an innocent smile while speaking to me.

I can’t help but want to give her some money.

Rather, that was one of the main reasons I wanted to find her.

Asking about the inn wasn’t really necessary.

“Thank you.”

I reached into my leather bag and grabbed some coins. I normally give her some copper coins, but this time I took out two gold coins. She was the one that gave me the idea of killing the dragon. She deserves at least this much.

“Hm? They’re shinier today.”

“Do you like how shiny it is? Give it to your mother as a gift.”

“Alright!”

This innocent young girl ran through the streets after saying this.

She looked back at me a few times and would wave as she ran through the street. Her adorable smile could end any conflict in the world.

Yes, it truly is the greatest.

Based on the current market growth I’d say her smile is easily worth 10 gold coins.

I actually forgot about losing my home for a moment there.

“...Alright, I’ll go to school.”

The school is quite some ways from here.

I’m not sure if there’s a curfew in this town, so I’ll need to hurry over there.



By the time I arrived at the school, it was already dark.

I could see a maid wandering around the grounds and I decided to talk with her. At first, she looked annoyed, but after explaining to her that I was a student, she quickly offered me assistance.

The dorm was positioned some ways away from the main school buildings. There was a large courtyard in front of a ten story stone building. The building was large enough to house all of the students and have a dining area and other amenities.

From what I can tell, the dormitories are first-class. Also, unlike other dormitories, this one doesn’t seem to separate men from women.

As I was walking through the entrance hall into one of the corridors, I thought about why they wouldn’t separate the students based on gender. This building is state-of-

the-art for this world. If the people of this world are capable of making this, why wouldn't they make two for men and women? Well, the first thought that came to my mind was that it would cost a large amount of money.

I'll be thankful if I'm put in the same room as a cute girl.

My desire to survive will become even stronger.

I walked through several corridors, up some stairs, and then down some more, before arriving at my corner room. The entrance to the room was a large, ornately carved wooden door.

"Here is your room."

The maid that had guided me so far, took a key out from somewhere around her chest.

The interior of the room reminded me of a billion yen room you might find in a large city.

Inside the room, there was a long, wide corridor that led some ways into the room. There were several doors on either side of the corridor. I wonder if these are all bathrooms and extra bedrooms.

At the end of the corridor, I can see something that resembles a living room. In addition to that, on the opposite wall of the living room, I can see another large door that must have even more behind it.

It seems that this room has already been furnished. In the living room, I can see a sofa and table. For a homeless man like me with no possessions, this is amazing.

"Please, enter."

"Ah, t-thank you."

The maid urges me to enter the room. I wiped off the stupid look on my face and walked in.

I entered through the door, walked down the long corridor, and arrived in the living room. The room is pretty spacious and I'd guess it's about 20 meters squared.

This level of elegance is something I'd expect them to reserve for high ranking officials of a foreign government. From what I can tell, everything in this room is of the highest quality. If you were to sell all of the items off one of the shelves in this room, you could probably live comfortably for the rest of your life.

"This room may be a little small, but hopefully it is good enough for you."

"No, I think I'll be fine."

Was she expecting me to complain? I feel like a room like this would be given to only the richest people. Edita Sensei's house can't even compare to this place. If there's more to this place behind that door, I could even remodel this entryway into an atelier.

"This is the key to the room."

"Ah, thank you."

The key has a very unique design.

It's in the shape of a dragon.

This made me think about Christina and I felt a bit complicated.

Well, she reminds me of a goblin more than a dragon.

"I would like to introduce you to the maid in charge of this room, but I am very busy right now. I'm sorry, but can you please wait a while?"

"Eh?"

"Each room has a maid assigned to it. The maid's room is the one nearest the entrance. I'm sorry she's not out here to help you already. if she causes you any difficulties, please contact the administration office."

"O-Oh, sure..."

The maid started to run off.

More importantly, didn't she just raise a flag. The kind of flag that ends with me cumming inside my own personal maid.

I want to impregnate her.

Of course, I'd also take responsibility for the child.

"Wait a moment."

The maid suddenly stopped and turned to face me.

She left the living room, walked down the corridor and stopped in front of one of the doors in the hallway. She entered the room and from inside I could hear the yell of a young woman. It seems that someone was actually in there.

A little bit later, she came out of the room dragging a woman dressed in a maid outfit behind her.

I know that girl.

"Eh?"

I couldn't help myself and let my voice slip.

And the girl seemed to be pleading with the maid that I didn't know the name of.

"...Umm, do I have to..."

"Sophia-san!"

And the unknown maid responded with a yell.

Sophia then turned to speak to me.

"Ah, eh, umm... You can call me Sophia..."

She looked like she was about to cry as she introduced herself.

She was wearing a maid outfit that seemed to emphasize her already huge breasts. In addition to that, her skirt was short enough to see her thighs. I don't think I can hold back, Sophia-chan. What a dirty maid you are.



Why is she a maid here?

That outfit is so erotic.

She probably won't answer me, but I still need to ask her.

"Uh, why is Sophia-san a maid here?"

"Fahren-sama forced me to work here..."

The culprit was quickly identified.

I wanted to bring her along on the dragon extermination quest to impress her with my own achievements. My love for Sophia-chan is still strong, but the other maid is very cute and erotic in that maid outfit. I want to hug her right now.

"I see. So, you'll be my maid here..."

It seems that the maid that guided me to the room didn't know that Sophia-chan and I knew each other. She looked a little surprised as she watched the conversation between Sophia-chan and I. Maybe after staying here for a while I'll become accustomed to seeing maids.

"Do you two know each other?"

"Eh, well..."

"If that's the case, will you please excuse me? I'm sure she can tell you everything you need to know. I'm sorry if I seem like I'm in a rush. Please, enjoy yourself."

The maid turned on her heel quickly and left the room. As the door closed I could hear her footsteps fading away down the corridor. She certainly is a busy person.

It was now just me and Sophia in the room.

After a while, I could hear a faint voice come from her direction.

"U-umm..."

"Ah, yes. What is it?"

“That person told me to give you this.”

Sophia-chan took out something that looked like a small bell.

Similar to the key, this bell was engraved with a dragon. If this were to be sold at an antique store, it could easily go for 100,000 yen. It feels wrong for me to even touch it.

“...This is?”

“It’s something like a buzzer.”

I think I get what she means.

“It seems to call me if Tanaka-san rings it...”

“Eh...”

“When you ring that bell, my collar will tighten a little. It doesn’t hurt that much, but it is rather uncomfortable when it happens while I’m eating.”

Sophia-chan is talking while rubbing the collar around her neck.

A maid with a collar is the best.

I guess this really is true. Sophia-chan is now my property. My personal maid, while I live here, is Sophia-chan. Even though my LUC is incredibly low, I’m still able to experience such an amazing thing. I wonder if I’m really allowed to be this happy.

This is the happiest moment of my life.

“So, Tanaka-san was a noble...”

Sophia-chan muttered to herself. Her eyes were completely empty and she looked like she had given up.

I love her like this. I love her.

“No, no, no it’s not like that. I’m just a commoner.”

“Then, why are you going to this school.”

“This is also due to Fahren’s influence. He’s completely obsessed with magic and got me into this school because of his interest in my magic.”

“...Is that so...”

Sophia-chan’s completely dead eyes are also cute.

Energetic Sophia-chan is nice but seeing her completely give up also suits her.

Why does such a defeated expression suit her so well?

Though she has such high LUC.

“Let’s take the rest of the day off. After all, it is already night.”

“...Yes.”

Sophia-chan slowly walked back to her room.

My first day in the dorm passed like this.

Chapter 2

Alchemist Edita 2

Part 1

Morning of the second day in the dorm.

“Tanaka-san, it’s morning...”

I was awoken by the sound of someone’s voice. Sophia-chan was standing beside my bed dressed in her maid uniform. Is this real life? Is there a beautiful girl dressed in a maid uniform waking me up in the morning?

I got up in an instant.

By the way, my bedroom was separate from the living room. This dorm has three bedrooms including mine and the maid’s room. Although the number of bedrooms isn’t extraordinary, the size of these rooms can’t even be compared to those in Edita Sensei’s house. There’s even a toilet and bath here.

“Ah, good morning.”

“Breakfast is ready, you can come get it yourself.”

“T-Thank you...”

Her attitude was still unpleasant. However, she still seems to do her job properly. I’ll be sure to take advantage of that. She’s definitely cold compared to the maid I met earlier, but this is still nice.

With a small bow, she quickly left my room.

I quickly changed clothes and hurried after her into the living room.

The freshly prepared breakfast was set out on the dining table.

There was a small metal, two-tiered cart next to the table. Just like everything in this dorm, it had a beautiful design. It looks like there are hot water and empty cups for tea on the lower shelf.

“A... Ahh~...”

This isn’t good. I can feel such strong emotions welling up inside me.

I’m just too happy. I can feel tears forming in the corners of my eyes.

Such a great morning banquet made just for me.

I never thought something like this would be possible in my life.

“...Is there something wrong?”

“Eh? Ah, no it’s nothing. I’m fine.”

I quickly wiped the tears from my eyes and took a seat.

I looked at the food laid out before me and suddenly felt a sense of doubt.

“Did you make this, Sophia-san?”

“This meal was prepared by a professional chef. Though each room has its own kitchen, so some students have their maids or a chef they brought from their family home cook for them.”

“I see.”

The personal wealth of each individual student plays an even bigger part in school life than I thought. Even if a commoner were able to, somehow, pay the enrollment fee to enter this school, they’d still be treated poorly by most of the other students.

Still, I’d like to be able to eat Sophia-chan’s homemade cooking at some point. For that to happen, we’d need to start getting along.

“By the way, is this meal only for me?”

“Yes.”

“Then, Sophia-chan’s meal is...”

“I will eat in my room after Tanaka-san finishes eating.”

That sounds like what every maid would say.

Or does she really hate the idea of eating with me that much?

“.....”

In a normal situation, it would be the former, but based on how she reacts to me, the latter seems to be the case.

A delicious meal prepared by a beautiful maid is every man’s dream. It is something I hope to experience several times in my new life. Ah, there’s nothing that can equal this.

However, this dream would only be possible if I had a maid that had received a proper education.

For someone like Sophia-chan, who was born into a lower class family, I’m not sure this dream can become a reality. As I’m just about to start eating my meal, Sophia-chan is staring at me with dead eyes. I’ll honestly feel more guilty than hungry if this situation stays like this.

That’s why I came up with a plan. This would also, hopefully, reduce the distance between us.

“If it’s not too inconvenient for you, would you like to eat with me?”

“I was told that is not part of a maid’s job...”

“Then, you can just consider this to be part of your work.”

“Work?”

Sophia-chan looked as if she were growing more and more impatient.

“Are you against doing that?”

“But...”

“If we eat the same meals together, it will be easier to clean up. I also feel like it would be troublesome for you to have to always bring your meals into your room. And, more than anything, I feel uncomfortable enjoying this meal while you just have to stand there.”

“...”

After trying to explain somewhat, Sophia-chan’s expression froze. I don’t know why she reacted like this, but I think I can see her face twitching somewhat. Was she at a loss for words?

She must be thinking, “I’d never want to eat with an ugly old man like you.”

But I won’t give up. I want to eat a meal with Sophia-chan.

“How about it? We ate together on the airship.”

“If that’s the case... Umm, if it’s with you... I’m sorry...”

“No, I don’t think it’s anything you need to apologize for.”

Sophia-chan ran off into the kitchen while pushing the metal cart with her. She must have gone to grab her own meal.

She soon returned with her own meal that was similar to my own. I guess she already had her meal ready.

She quickly set out the dishes opposite me and sat down at the table. She started eating but would frequently glance up at me. It seems she can’t fully enjoy her meal because the middle-aged man’s soy sauce face is being reflected in the plate.

By the way, the meal today is something like bread, fried eggs, a salad, chicken sauté, and soup. Very extravagant. The reason I said it’s ‘something like’ is because I don’t really know much about the food of this world, but it closely resembles those foods from Earth.

“It’s very good, isn’t it?”

“...Yes.”

“The dressing on the salad is delicious...”

“...Yes.”

“...T-The soup is also seasoned nicely.”

“...Yes.”

The time passed with almost no conversation between us.

I'll try to talk with her more during this evening's meal.

Someday, I will eat a meal with Sophia-chan while we talk comfortably with each other.



After I finished eating, I left to visit Edita Sensei.

I had to walk there on foot all the way from the student dormitory. The warm temperature didn't help and after walking for some time, I was sweating a little. I decided to take a short rest at a café near her house.

After catching my breath, I went straight to her house and knocked on the front door. My sensei that was now living in my old home stared at my face. It was the face of the middle-aged man that she only met yesterday. She didn't say anything as she let me in through the familiar front door. She then led me to my old living room.

I'm glad she let me in so easily. I honestly thought she'd refuse me.

And like that, we were now sitting opposite each other in the living room. There were two cups of tea on the table in-between us. The steam from the tea Sensei prepared gently rose into the air.

“So? You want to know how to make the elixir of youth?”

“Yes. If you wouldn't mind, can you please teach me?”

The only reason I came to visit her was to learn this.

It was the only reason I decided to even learn alchemy.

Youth.

I want to be young.

If I can be young, I'm sure I can find a girlfriend.

"Sensei, among all of your writings, that was the only page missing."

"...You read through everything?"

"I'm sorry. At the time I didn't think you were alive."

"Fu~n, so you want me to tell you?"

Sensei, the blonde lolita, was acting haughty with her legs crossed in the chair.

Today, as well as the other day, she's wearing a robe with a mini skirt. I can clearly see her panties.

I can see her exposed thigh and if I follow that up, I can see everything clearly.

It truly is a beautiful sight.



Someday, I want to give her a black garter belt as a present.

It would absolutely suit her.

“Though, it is possible I’ve forgotten a lot of what I read. I would like to go through it once more if possible.”

“Hmm?”

The panty flashing alchemist showed a cruel smile.

That cruel expression is a strangely good fit for her face. It’s so cute.

“What is the neutralizing agent used when preparing the sulfema solution?”

It’s an alchemist’s riddle.

Luckily, this was something I remembered.

“There was something about that written in one of your works about the Zanme solution, but another work, wrote two years later, said that if you mix the oil from the raffa fruit in a ratio of 2:1, you can greatly improve the efficacy of the solution.”

“.....”

“How about that?”

“...Decent, for a human.”

Her expression now changed to show I had piqued her interest.

Sensei’s face like this is also cute.

I don’t know if I can control myself when it comes to this loli and her plump thighs.

I want her to smother my head in-between those healthy legs.

“You’re not as good as me, but at least you have some education.”

She doesn’t think I’m amazing, but she also doesn’t think I’m stupid.

I'm normal. Average.

"It certainly is as you said. There is a page missing with the recipe."

"Why?"

"...It's not like there's any special reason for it."

"If you don't mind, I'd like to know more details."

"....."

I asked this, but Sensei seemed to hesitate.

It looked like she was worried about something.

Of course, there is always one or two things a person wants to keep secret. Maybe it's hard for her to tell me if I ask so directly. However, the only way for me to reach my goal is for me to create this elixir of youth.

"I'm sorry... I apologize for looking through your notes without permission, but I just want to know if there are other conditions I need to meet. Please, tell me."

"You don't need to apologize."

"Really? Then..."

Edita Sensei was clearly anxious.

After all, there really is a reason for the missing page.

"At the very least, can you just tell me what I need?"

"..."

I asked again and I could see her shoulders tremble.

"Sensei, are you still not feeling well?"

"N-No, that's not it! You're wrong!"

“Really? Then, it should be fine.”

Should I stop asking about it?

I feel like I’m asking about a sensitive subject to her.

However, contrary to my own concerns, she responded.

“About the page, I’m still having some trouble remembering things. I want some time to organize my thoughts. Can you give me some time to do that?”

“Is that okay?”

“Of course. I owe you a lot for yesterday anyway.”

“Ah, I don’t want to force you though...”

“S-Shut up. Be good and wait quietly.”

“Sure, but...”

There’s definitely something wrong with Edita Sensei.

It seems like she’s become a lot more docile compared to yesterday, Even if she’s acting like she’s okay, she could still be sick and she may not have fully recovered yet. It’s also possible that my face isn’t helping her get any better.

When I think about it, the chances of my face being the cause are high.

It’s unlikely that, as I am now, I’ll ever be able to live with a woman. This girl is an excellent alchemist. If possible, I’d like to have a good relationship with her for the rest of my life. I should probably say goodbye before my face causes her to feel any more disgust.

“Then, I think I’ll be leaving for today.”

“...Sure.”

Thank you for this valuable LoliTalk.

“Thank you very much for today, Edita Sensei.”

“I didn’t do much. Although finding the recipe for that elixir may be hard, if there’s anything else you need, I’ll help if I can. If you want to use the atelier for anything, or even look through some of my books, feel free to ask me whenever.”

“This is your atelier. This is your home. I would never want to take that away from you. Hopefully, someday I’ll be able to get my own house. And, at that time, I’ll invite you over.”

I want my own home.

Not a second-hand house that doesn’t really belong to me.

“...Really?”

“Yes.”

“If that’s the case, I have a request for you.”

“What is it?”

“I’d like it if you could brew a hot cup of tea when I come to visit. Oh, and I’d also like it if you’d stop staring at my chest and thighs. How much of a lolicon are you? Did you really think I wouldn’t notice your perverted stare? Also, stop calling me ‘sensei’ already. That last one is required.”

“But, Sensei is a teacher. Didn’t you teach alchemy?”

I was intensely staring at her chest and thighs.

I could see Sensei getting visibly annoyed.

“It makes me feel sick. Are you trying to mock me?”

“No, of course not.”

“If you call me that again, even if I remember the recipe for the elixir, I won’t teach you the recipe. Do you understand?”

“...I-I understand. I’ll only call you Edita.”

“Hmm”

I was turned on calling Edita ‘Sensei’, so I’m a little disappointed not to be able to call her that anymore.

“Then, I’ll be leaving, Edita.”

“Sure...”

She nodded to me and I left her house.

Part 2

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

I really do have terrible luck.

I got involved with that crazy noble, was forced to join the dragon extermination party, and then the very next day after getting home, I'm forced to work at this school as a maid.

What did I do to deserve this?

I never even got a chance to spend a single gold from the money I received.

"But, this morning was really difficult..."

Even if I'm the one that prepared the meal, it's just impossible for me to eat at the same table as Tanaka-san.

Ah, just thinking about that experience makes my stomach hurt.

Before I knew who was going to be living in this dorm, I was still a little calm. I thought I'd be able to deal with anyone.

However, Tanaka-san has received the approval of one of the Great Noble families. He's no different than a nobleman now. No, he's even worse. He's an incredibly talented magician.

"He must have been angry. He was definitely mad at me, that's why..."

I'm sure Tanaka-san noticed. He must have been unhappy with the meal and was trying to punish me in a roundabout way.

Why else would he force me to eat at the table with him?

"The way he was so calm about it made it even scarier..."

The maid is supposed to eat her meal separately from her master. Of course, this much is only natural.

Even if I'm only the daughter of a simple restaurant owner, I know at least this much. There's no way it's normal for a servant to eat with her master.

It's such a cruel form of punishment to force me to eat my meal in front of him. And now, Tanaka-san was smiling while he was watching me clean the dishes.

That smile scares me. I can't stand it.

"...Haa."

This is so depressing.

I don't even want to do my job, but I don't even want to think about what he'd do to me if I were to do that. Being a maid is truly a terrible job.

So, I'm doing my best to finish my morning work.

That's why I'm currently carrying a basket full of Tanaka-san's dirty clothes walking to the watering hole used for doing laundry.

Why do I have to wash his clothes?

I'd usually be preparing lunch around now at the restaurant.

The smell from his old clothes is kind of strong. Though, I guess it isn't as bad as my father's clothing. Anyway, having to do this at school really is terrible.

But if I don't do it, I don't know what will happen to me. The pay for a maid at the school is actually pretty good, but I've heard that the work is hard and the maids can be severely disciplined.

How long will I have to live like this?

"Aah..."

I couldn't help but let out a sigh.

I looked down at the ground as I continued walking.

That wasn't the best idea.

I couldn't see where I was walking.

"Kya..."

"Ah..."

I ran into someone just as I turned a corner.

The person I ran into was another maid.

I think I hit her in the stomach. She only caused me to stumble a little, but she fell to the ground. Apparently, she had just finished doing laundry. The basket of clothes she was carrying fell to the ground and there were clothes spread out all over the ground.

I managed to hold on to the basket I was carrying.

"Ah, I'm sorry. I wasn't looking..."

The girl that fell on her butt was looking up at me.

"...Wait, why wouldn't you be looking forward while walking?"

She's probably a little older than me. Maybe 20 years old?

Even though we've never met, this person is just coldly staring at me.

"R-Right..."

"What am I going to do with this? I'll have to wash them all over again."

"I'm sorry..."

Because we ran into each other when we turned the corner, it was a complete accident. Looking down at the girl that fell on her butt, she clearly wasn't paying attention either.

It's pretty terrible that she's trying to blame me for it before she even tried to apologize.

However, I'll still be polite to her. I've only just started here; I should really try to avoid getting into any pointless arguments. I've heard that there's a big problem with maids

bullying other maids here.

“Hah? What was that?”

“No, well... I’m sorry.”

“Could you speak up a little?”

“I-I’m sorry...”

Does she really need to keep glaring at me?

Also, even though she could’ve stood up right away, she’s been sitting on the floor for a while now. Is she doing this just to make it seem like I’m the one at fault here? If so, she’s a terrible woman.

Of course, I have no reason to say that to her.

“If you’re really sorry then you’d wash these for me! What are you going to do!?”

“Well, I’m actually in a hurry right now...”

“Ah, wait a minute!”

It’s best if I don’t get involved with people like her.

I need to quickly wash Tanaka-san’s clothing. He was already disappointed with me at breakfast, if he’s also not satisfied with this, I don’t know what will happen. I don’t know what a man capable of defeating a dragon will do to me.

I don’t have time to deal with this unknown woman.

“Wait a second! I said wait!”

She was yelling something at me but I wasn’t listening.

I ran away while repeatedly saying, “I’m sorry.”

I quickly finished the laundry and was now relaxing in the gorgeous living room.

I don't think I'd be able to continue doing this if it wasn't for these amazing living conditions.



The meeting with Edita Sensei went well and she promised to teach me the recipe for the elixir of youth. This is a big step forward toward reaching my goal. I'm really starting to get fired up. Like this, I became an alchemist in earnest.

That's why I was in a really good mood as I was heading home to the dorm.

The current time is exactly noon.

If I'm lucky, I may be able to eat lunch with Sophia-chan.

Just thinking about it gets me excited.

"I'm home."

I entered the dorm and said this out loud. I walked to the living room.

And there, I could see the girl that should've been preparing lunch right around now.

"Ah..."

"I'm back."

She was sitting at the dining room table with her fork extended to a meal set out in front of her. It seems I was right about her preparing lunch around this time.

I'm glad I rushed home.

If I order it now, I can probably get my own meal pretty quickly.

I let out a sigh of relief and sat down in the chair facing her. It's nice to rest my feet after such a long walk.

I'll definitely be needing a bicycle to comfortably travel around the city. Maybe I should talk about that with the noble mage as soon as possible. I've also heard that using flight magic to fly around the city isn't allowed.

“Eh, u-umm... I-I-I’m very sorry!”

As I was starting to imagine how I’d go about making a bike, Sophia-chan suddenly stood up from her seat.

Immediately afterwards, she bowed her head and apologized to me. What’s wrong with this blonde, beautiful girl in front of me?

Her large breasts are poking out from the opening in her maid dress.

This is insanely erotic. It’s the best.

“I-I-I’m very sorry!”

“Umm, why are you apologizing?”

“While my Master was gone, I decided to do something selfish like this...”

Did something happen while I was gone? Her face has gone pale and she’s still hanging her head. Well, I first need to order my own meal. If I order it now, it will still be some time before it gets here.

Eating lunch with Sophia-chan is my top priority.

“I’m not sure what you’re apologizing for but let’s eat lunch first.”

I’m starving after walking around the city so much.

“Y-Yes, I’ll get it ready for you at once!”

“No, you don’t need to do it your... self...”

Immediately after replying, Sophia jumped out of her seat

She sprinted out of the room.

I don’t know why she’s so frightened.

Well, it can’t be helped now.

She is doing this for me, so maybe this is her way of being nice to me.

The meal Sophia-chan brought me was a rice dish. This could even be a nice dinner if there was some miso soup to go with it.



[Sophia-chan's point of view]

I didn't expect Tanaka-san to come home until it was time for dinner. He returned. Of course, he did. Just as I was about to enjoy a delicious meal prepared for the nobility.

Of course, I got this meal under the pretext that it was for Tanaka-san.

My master has discovered me.

I didn't think lunch would be as bad as breakfast.

And I can give no excuse.

It will be impossible for me to get out of being punished for this. However, Tanaka-san just sat down at the table and started eating his meal. He'd occasionally glance up at my face or chest.

"This is delicious."

"...Yes."

Just like this morning, there are two people eating a meal at the table.

Is this his perverse way of bullying? He, once again, wanted me to eat the same meal as him at the dining table. Does he find enjoyment in this strange form of bullying? If that's the case, he truly is a perverted man.

"By the way, while I was in town, I found some of the vegetables that were used in the salad this morning. I was surprised at how expensive they were."

"...Y-Yes."

He's even trying to talk about the breakfast from this morning.

Is he enjoying tormenting me like this?

He must be enjoying himself.

Tanaka-san is definitely a sadist.

I don't want to be bullied because I want to be the one bullying. We're a terrible match. I think the difference in personality is more of an issue than a person's looks.

"By the way, this lunch is just as delicious as breakfast."

"...Yes."

Well, I shouldn't let this meal go to waste. He even ordered me to eat it. I'll enjoy this delicious meal.

Though, I'm not sure I can enjoy it with the creepy looks he keeps giving me.

He keeps looking at my face and then staring at my chest.

"Sophia, do you prefer the salad from this morning or this one?"

"...Yes."

"I prefer this one because it has a strong flavour."

"...Yes."

I tried to say as few words as possible as this uncomfortable meal continued. But, a meal is a meal. And a meal of this quality is something I'd never be able to enjoy in my normal life. I'll just focus on enjoying the meal. Yep, that sounds good.

"..."

"..."

This taste, this flavour, it's just too good for a maid. It's so delicious.

Part 3

We had now finished our meal and it was the middle of the afternoon.

Now that I've lost my dream home, all I can do is wait for Edita Sensei to give me the recipe for the elixir of youth. There's nothing I can do on my end.

I thought about going to find a new home to buy, but if I were to do that, Sophia-chan would no longer be my personal maid. I want to enjoy this life some more.

By the way, she left the room earlier to wash the dishes.

And so.

"...Should I go to school?"

I am a student after all. I should occasionally go to class.

Spending time with some young people doesn't sound so bad.

I'll also need to know if there are any exams I need to worry about.

"Alright, let's go."

I grabbed everything I thought I'd need and quickly left the dorm while carrying my bag.

I locked the door as I left. Sophia-chan has her own key so she should be fine even if I lock it.

As I turned away from the door, I heard a strange voice from somewhere nearby me.

"Ah... Aaahhhhh!?"

"Huh!?"

That was quite a loud scream.

I turned to look in the direction I heard the voice and I saw someone I knew.

“W-W-W-Why!? Why are you here!?”

“Hmm, Ester...”

Just like me, she was leaving a dorm room. She also had a maid following right behind her. Ester-chan is wearing the uniform of this school and the maid was wearing the same uniform as Sophia-chan.

This is the first time I’ve seen this maid.

Standing next to the lolita Ester, this girl looked rather tall. She’s probably over 170 centimetres tall. She looks like she’s in her mid-twenties, she has a pretty face, and golden hair similar to Ester.

“Ester-sama?”

The maid seemed confused after hearing her master let out a strange yell.

However, Ester paid no attention to her and continued yelling.

Of course, her yells were directed at me.

“Nobody was using this room the other day!”

“I’m thankful that I was allowed to stay here. I’ve been here since yesterday.”

“Wha...”

“So, you’re my neighbour now.”

I was just as surprised as her.

Is this also due to the noble mage’s interference?

Of course not. This room was vacant until yesterday, it must be a coincidence.

“D-Does this mean you decided to accept my marriage proposal...”

“No, definitely not.”

“Guh...”

For a moment, this blonde lolita smiled and looked lost in her own fantasies.

This woman still hasn't given up on the idea of marriage.

I have no need for secondhand goods.

If I had to choose between a used twenty-year-old and a pure thirty-year-old, I would always choose the latter.

Though, if possible I'd like her to be young. I'd be okay if her age was even in the single digits.

“D-Does this mean you'll be going to class now?”

“Yeah, that's the plan.”

“Hmm? Then, I-I-I suppose I could join you.”

“Eh? I'll only be taking classes about alchemy.”

My major is different than you.

“Sometimes I want to learn alchemy too!”

“Really?”

Just like normal, this girl is difficult to understand.

Rather, I wish she'd make up with Allen already.

“Ester-sama, what are you saying...”

“You look after the dorm! I'll be leaving now!”

“...Yes.”

The maid showed a troubled expression. The blonde lolita continued glaring at her until she eventually got tired of waiting and forcibly pushed the maid back into her

dorm room, slamming the door shut behind her. I don't think I could stand to have this kind of overbearing girl in my life.

The fact that this girl would propose to a middle-aged man like me is also a little disconcerting.

This girl is the daughter of a great noble family. If I want to have any kind of social life, I need to be careful about how I interact with her. Besides, this crazy bitch is only interested in ikemen. Honestly, she reminds me of a hostess at a club. Her interest in a guy probably changes every few weeks. She probably doesn't even care what it does to the guy when she leaves him.

I learned about this while studying at a cram school near Kabukichō. Except, I had to pay about 300,000 more than the people going to those clubs. *(TN: Kabukichō is a red-light district in Tokyo. It has many hostess bars, love hotels, and nightclubs.)*

It cost a lot to study there.

I don't think my virgin mind could withstand that kind of blow. Today it's Allen. Tomorrow it will be me. Therefore, before I can even suffer such shame, I decided to not get too close to her.

Rather, I think I can use her so that I can get closer to other girls. It might be tough for a middle-aged man like me to talk to schoolgirls otherwise.

"Come on, let's go already! We're going to be late!"

"Ah, right..."

I'm going to school for the first time in a while.

I left the dormitory while the blonde lolita pushed me from behind.

It's pretty convenient that the dorm and school are located on the same grounds. It would only take us a few minutes to get to class from the dorms. Despite this, in the past, some students used to use carriages to travel to and from the dorm. Now, this has been banned by the school, excluding some minor exceptions.

And so, we arrived at the school rather quickly.

Actually, this is the first time I've walked from the dorm to the school.

After passing through the school gates, and walking for some time, we pass through a garden with an outdoor corridor that connects to the main building where the classroom is located. Even though the outdoor corridor is exposed to the elements, it's kept extremely clean.

Honestly, this building reminds me more of a castle than a school. The building itself really reminds me of the Palace of Versailles. All of the floors in the building also have a checkerboard pattern.

Of course, the number of students increased the closer I got to the classroom. We entered the main building through the outside corridor. The halls were packed with students. As the number of students increased, so did the size of Ester's entourage.

The number of students that gathered around her was ridiculous.

This was because she was so popular at school.

When I saw her in school before, she did seem popular, but nothing to this level. This may be due to the fact that she was a part of the dragon extermination party.

The people that notice her all react in two ways.

The first group of students will stare at her from a distance, as though they're looking at something they wouldn't dare touch.

The second group of students looks for any reason to start up a conversation with her.

I'd say the former is 80% and the latter is 20%. Because there were so few students in the dorms It was easy to walk around, but in the university, there are students everywhere. Because of that, I'm feeling a little overwhelmed. As we walked through the corridor, the students would converge on either side of us and the students in front would all move aside.

"FitzClarence-sama! I heard about what you did with the dragon extermination party!" "I also heard you visited the Royal Princess and helped cure her sickness!" "As expected of FitzClarence-sama! I was moved when I first heard the story!" "So was I!"

Most of the students are female.

A large number of students that look like they're from noble families have gathered around. It looks like there are some boys that are looking for a chance to talk with her, but none of them seem to be willing to get in the middle of such a large group of girls. It seems that no man is capable of handling a large group of women no matter what world he's in.

Well, thanks to this, I've now got a pseudo-harem going on. An old man like me can really appreciate this situation.

I just want to breathe in the air filled with their sweet smells.

"Ah, by the way, FitzClarence-sama, who is this..."

One of the students pointed to me.

"Eh? Ah..."

Ester-chan changed her attention to me.

In response, all of the surrounding people did so as well.

"Is he a new teacher?" "I've never seen him before. Is it someone that FitzClarence-sama recommended?" "What will you be teaching?" "If you don't mind, I'd like to be in the same class as FitzClarence-sama."

Looking at my unattractive face, they instantly assumed I was a teacher.

I'd also think someone walking in a school that's clearly in his thirties is a member of the faculty.

"This is Tanaka-san. He's my fiancé."

"Eh..."

This girl just pulled me deep into her social life.

Isn't this different from what she did to Allen?

Why is this bitch saying stuff like that in public?

After all, this girl really is a bitch. An evil bitch.

“Fi-FitzClarence-sama’s fiancé...?” “Eh? Umm, well, what...?” “I must have misheard her...” “How can something like this be possible?” “Is he from another country?” “FitzClarence-sama, this can’t be true...”

All of the students seemed to be in denial.

And this evil bitch kept going.

“He’s a very wonderful person. It’s my dream to have a child with him someday.”

“...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...” “...”

None of the students could even speak.

She’s looking right at me after saying that.

Please, stop looking at me like that.

“FitzClarence-sama, please don’t make jokes like that. Can’t you tell the rest of the students are really confused? I have some other things to take care of, so please excuse me.”

I can still come back from this.

I need to get out of this situation right away.

“Ah, wa-wait! I’d never joke about something like that...”

“Then, I’ll be leaving.”

I shoved my way through the crowd surrounding her and left the disaster site.

She’s still yelling something but I can’t make out what it is. If that rumour were to reach her father’s ears, I’m certain I’d be exiled to a neighbouring country. I wouldn’t be able to live under the same roof as Sophia-chan.

I must protect my current way of living.

“ .. ”

I made up my mind and quickly walked away from the crowd.



And so, I never went to the class I planned on going to.

It would be troublesome to encounter the blonde lolita there. For now, it's probably best if I keep my distance from her. She's a tsundere and she also has a reputation for changing who she's in love with every so often. I'm sure she'll be over her interest in me in a couple of days.

I really don't have a couple of days, so I'm going to try to make it much sooner.

“...I-I see. So, Ester isn't...”

“No, that's why I want you two to make up as soon as possible.”

That's why I'm talking with that ikemen.

I had to ask several girls about his location. I probably looked like some kind of pervert. Following their instructions, I found my way to the knight squadrons training area. I used FitzClarence's name to find Allen's location. He was swinging his sword on the training grounds.

This ikemen even smells good when he's sweating.

“I hate asking something like this, but did you cheat...”

“Y-You're wrong! It was different this time!”

“Is that so? Then, why would Ester be doing this?”

“That's, umm, this time something was different about her...”

Do these two really fight, cheat, and then reconcile so often? He must really like Ester-chan to endure all of that. I actually feel a little sorry for him.

“You don't have any idea why she's doing this?”

“...No.”

Allen is visibly depressed.

If I compare it to how he acted on the airship, he is considerably more depressed now.

“Did you do something she didn’t like?”

“We haven’t really had a chance to talk since the time we were on the airship....”

“Well, that does make sense...”

Everyone was just trying desperately to survive ever since the airship crashed. It makes sense that it would be difficult for him to talk with her since that time.

For someone like Sophie-chan, I don’t imagine it would be that hard to make up. A black-hearted bitch like her would be back to sleeping with this ikemen in no time.

“Is there anything you can think of that caused her to act like this?”

“Th-There isn’t! She’s never done anything like this before.”

“I see...”

Well, that should be enough.

I don’t think my virgin mind can truly understand the relationship of these two.

“If that’s the case, I’ll try to find out why on my end. If I find out anything, I’ll let you know. Does that sound okay?”

“...I’m sorry. Thank you for doing this.”

“You don’t need to thank me. This is also my problem I’m trying to solve. After all, she’s a member of a great noble family. I don’t want the other students to misunderstand our relationship.”

“I’m sorry for acting so selfish, but thank you very much for helping me. You can come see me anytime you want.”

“This should be enough for today. If you’ll excuse me.”

“You can find me in room 302 if you need anything.”

“Okay. Then –”

I quickly left the training grounds.

Chapter 3

Dorm Life 1

Part 1

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

It happened while I was walking in the hallway of the dormitory after lunch.

As I was going to retrieve Tanaka-san's laundry, that I had left out to dry, I could hear the voice of a young woman whispering from around a nearby corner. It's clear that the person is trying to talk in secret.

I need to stay quiet. If this person is a noble, and they notice me nearby, I could be in serious trouble. I reflexively stopped walking. During the morning and middle of the day, the dorms are usually completely empty. It is quite strange for there to be someone else here at this time.

"Is it true? About the a-assassination..."

"It's true. I overheard my father talking about it."

"S-seriously? The target is that lady from the FitzClarence family..."

"That must mean the instructions must have come from someone really high up."

"...It must be."

"From what I've heard, there were many people interested in that territory that was awarded to her and her family. I'm not even sure if the King realizes how many people want that land."

"I heard from my father that there isn't much value to the land itself. He said that land is of a great interest to the surrounding countries because there are people and valuable items are all being secretly moved through that land. The territory itself is

rather barren. Few crops grow there and there's nothing of real value there. To anyone that doesn't know the truth, that land is nothing more than a hassle to maintain."

"Ufufu, even I don't know all the details."

"..."

There are two nobles talking to each other.

Both are female students.

"The only reason I'm even telling you this is because we're so close. I don't know what it's like to be a dragon slayer, but I do know if she keeps acting all high and mighty, she'll go down in flames."

"..."

"Even though that girl is just a student, she's treated like she's above the rest of us."

"U-Umm, Lyrisha-sama..."

"By the way, since we're such good friends, I know you'd never talk back to me."

"..."

This is the first time I've ever seen this. A fight between a popular noble and one of her followers. This is the kind of life I've always yearned for.

However, what they're talking about is terrible. The young lady from the FitzClarence family, I also met her the other day in the dragon extermination party.

"..."

Is this really happening?

I can't imagine someone planning to assassinate that person.

Why would someone want to assassinate one of the people that helped kill a dragon?

"Then, if you'll excuse me."

“Ah, w-wait a minute, Lyrisha-sama!”

“You’ll get your answer tomorrow.”

“...”

I could hear one set of footsteps moving further away from me.

The other one stood there for a while before turning and heading in my direction. I hid around the corner and waited for the sound of their footsteps to fade.

It seems they passed me without noticing.

I continued waiting there for several minutes, but it seems that I’m safe. Thank goodness.

“...”

I don’t know who those people were.

It’s probably best if I pretend like I never heard anything at all.

A commoner like me could never understand the world of these nobles. If I were to try to get involved, I would be the first one killed. That’s also something I learned from my favourite book. The life of a maid in the royal palace is worth less than a single silver spoon.

This place isn’t a royal palace but it is similar.

“...”

That’s why it is certainly best if I act like I never heard anything.

Besides, I have so much stuff that I still need to take care of.

Yes, that’s right.

I still need to get Tanaka-san’s laundry.

“...That’s right. I need to hurry.”

I quickly headed in the direction of Tanaka-san's clothes.

The area used for drying clothing is outside of the dormitory. For each of the dormitory buildings, there was a dedicated space set up for doing laundry.

It certainly is quite convenient.

It seems that it was designed to not only be convenient for the nobles but also for the servants as well.

I've actually got quite good at cleaning Tanaka-san's smelly clothing.

"Well, I should take them down quickly..."

I walked over to one of the posts I had hung Tanaka-san's clothes from.

Today was really sunny, so I expected them to be completely dried.

However, what I saw was Tanaka-san's clothing laying on the ground with footprints all over them. They were dirtier than before I washed them.

There's no mistake. This was intentionally done by someone.

"..."

The one person that came to mind was the maid I bumped into this morning.

There's nobody else that would want to harass me.

"...At least the clothing I washed in secret is safe."

The detergent they use here is of such a high quality.

That much is to be expected of a place full of so many nobles. The clothing is spotless.

"..."

I can see the sun already starting to set.

Even If I were to wash these dirty clothes again, they wouldn't dry in time.

If I were to leave them to dry in the room, I'm afraid it would make the place smell bad.

"I'll just have to wash them again tomorrow."

I collected all of Tanaka-san's clothing and started walking back to the room.



After I finished speaking with Allen, I went out to the town to purchase some clothes, underwear, and normal household goods. I had left most of my items behind at Edita Sensei's house, so now I was basically starting from scratch.

Since I'm living in the student dormitory, it would make sense for me to ask the maid that has been assigned to my room to go out and buy all of this stuff for me. However, I would like to have a good relationship with Sophia-chan, so I decided it would be best for me to buy all of this myself.

Besides, shopping in a fantasy world is more fun than I thought it would be. Everything is new and interesting to me. I even filled an entire bag with stuff that I thought Sophia-chan may like.

Because of the money I still have from defeating the dragon, I could spend as much as I liked. On top of that, I can use my recovery magic to heal my feet when I get tired. By the time I arrived back at the dorm it was already nightfall. I probably should be going to sleep soon.

"I'm home."

I passed through the entrance and walked down the usual corridor into my living room.

And that's where I met someone I wasn't expecting.

"Oh, you were out late."

"...Why are you here?"

For some reason, Ester-chan is in my home.

For a moment, I thought I had entered the wrong room, but Sophia-chan was here

preparing tea for the blonde lolita.

“Of course, I’m just trying to deepen my relationship with a fellow classmate.”

“Still, visiting the room of a man late at night isn’t a good idea.”

“Eh? Ah, eh, umm, were you planning on doing something?”

“...”

The blonde lolita’s face turned red in an instant.

She would occasionally look down below my waist.

This is bad. I’m likely to get an erection if this keeps up.

She’s clearly looking at me in a sexual way.

“Because Sophia-san is also here, something like that could never happen.”

“Umm, I-If you want me to, I can go to my room...”

“Sophia-san, there’s no reason for you to do that.”

Why is she saying that?

Will my holy sausage finally be swallowed by the loli bitch’s dark abalone? If I receive any more temptation, I don’t think my virgin status will last much longer.

No, if I can’t hold out, I’ll never be able to complete Sophia-chan’s route. My everyday life watching her in maid clothing will end.

“...I’m fine.”

A calm mind is able to make the right decision.

Still, if Ester’s hole even hooks me once, I’ll be on a one-way ticket to hell.

If her father was to learn of our love affair, I’d be cast out of the Penny Empire in a second. Or, if other nobles that want to marry her learned of it, they’d probably want

me dead.

Anyway, the worst thing that could happen is losing my personal maid.

If Sophia-chan were to come onto me like this, aah, just thinking about it is great. I'd be fertilizing her every second of every day from morning until night. I would be using her like an ATM. Making deposits and withdrawals like crazy.

"Ah, if you want, I'd be okay with three people..."

"Buh!?"

What was that!?

I'm sure this is due to her succubus blood.

I almost lost my willpower after hearing that line. My heart is beating incredibly fast.

Seismic intensity nine. Magnitude 8.270.

"FitzClarence-sama, please don't say stuff like that..."

Sophia-chan rejected the idea while making a disgusted face.

I'm still far away from finishing her route.

"You can just call me Ester. Are you more comfortable calling me by my family name?"

"Eh? U-umm..."

"I won't force you to do it."

"N-no, thanks for your concern, Ester-sama."

"I'm making an exception for you because you're his maid. We also fought together against the dragon."

"R-right..."

Apparently, they had some time to talk with each other. I'm guessing it was when we

were on the airship and also when we were flying back to the capital on Christina.

I'm not really sure when they talked because I stayed in the cabin on the airship and was speaking with Christina on the way back.

"Umm, Ester-sama..."

"What is it?"

"There's something I'd like to speak with you about later."

"You can't tell me now?"

"...No"

"Is that so? Alright then."

And so, this tsundere loli and the pretty faced maid seemed to become unexpected friends.

Maybe it's because I'm much older than them that I find this situation a little funny. It's kind of like a parent watching their child. If Edita Sensei was here, I wonder if she'd feel the same way?

Anyway, it's probably best if I get Ester-chan out of here soon.

In the future, when Allen and Ester-chan make up, if Allen finds out that she was in my room late at night, he'll probably get a negative opinion about me. I'd like to maintain a good relationship with him if possible. Despite how freely he uses a certain part of his lower body, he is a useful person to have as a friend.

That's why I need to have as little contact with Ester-chan as possible.

So, I thought I'd tell her that.

"Shouldn't you go back to your room soon? Allen is worried about you, so I don't think you should be visiting my room so carelessly."

"I don't care about Allen."

“Really?”

“Yes, that’s the truth.”

“But he really is in love with you...”

I also thought this earlier in the day, but...

Why am I so desperately trying to get that ikemen and this bitch together?

It honestly made me sad for a moment.

Why am I doing this? Ester-chan took this opportunity to say more.

“I don’t care about Allen at all. The only person I care about is y-, u-umm... I only care about you!”

“...”

That damn Allen. He’s been using such a cute girl like this.

Ah, this situation is getting really dangerous.

It’s the first time I’ve ever looked into the loving eyes of a girl.

I could feel my heart beating faster.

I’m not even thinking about doing anything sexual to her.

“Sophia-san, can you get a cup of tea for Ester?”

“Eh? Is that okay?”

“Yes. Sometimes I want to enjoy this kind of feeling.”

“...Okay.”

Let’s endure it. I’ll be able to endure it for a little longer.

Either way, after a couple of days go by, she’ll be back to chasing after ikemen again.

For now, I don't mind enjoying this. I've always wanted someone I could be with, but this girl is a tsundere with a terrible personality.

Besides, it's not like we're having an affair if she's just looking at me.

Anyway, I'm sure in a week she'll be back to clicking her tongue at everything I say.

"Here's your tea."

"Thank you, Sophia."

"N-No problem..."

The blonde loli gratefully accepts the tea from Sophia-chan.

There's no harm in just allowing her to stay and look at me. It's not like we're alone anyway. We're just meeting in my room with Sophia-chan here. As long as Sophia-chan is here I can remain a perfect gentlemen.

"Hmm? I feel like I've had this tea before..."

"Ah, Tanaka-san ordered that tea."

"Is that so?"

Ester-chan asked this question.

I didn't feel any reason to hide it, so I quickly answered.

"Yes. I tried it in the school cafe earlier and liked the taste."

"Ah..."

"How is it?"

The blonde loli's expression stiffened.

"W-Was that m-m-m-maybe when we met at school?"

"You remember that?"

“The tea at the time... well, I-I...”

“...”

Apparently, tea is this blonde loli’s weak point.

“Is it not to your taste? Would you like something else...”

“No, it’s very good. I’ll drink it straight away.”

“Ah, wai-...”

The blonde loli started guzzling down the piping hot tea. This must also be due to the succubus trait, right? Her throat must be designed to take harsh deepthroats. It’s such a lewd attribute.

After several seconds, the cup was empty.

She then returned the cup to the plate with an elegant motion.

“Sophia-chan, can you get another cup for her?”

“Wha-, I-I-I understand.”

Sophia-chan was a little shocked by Ester-chan’s behaviour.

She seemed to still be in shock as she ran to the kitchen.

“...Um, is your mouth okay?”

“This tea is also my favourite starting today.”

She then showed me a bright smile.

“T-That’s good to know.”

I don’t know what she’s thinking.

Well, let’s assume it’s okay because she said she likes it.

“By the way, have you eaten yet?”

“No, not yet.”

“T-Then, together in my room...”

She asked this while holding both of her hands between her legs and fidgeting back and forth.

She’s looking up at me while doing this. It’s a direct hit. 5000 damage to my virgin mind.

The cute Ester-chan asked me this question.

At the same time, something else happened.

Part 2

A pane on one of the windows smashed open. At the same time, someone jumped through the window, bringing the curtain down behind them. This person started approaching us in the dining room.

“Huh!?”

“Wha-...”

This person was wearing all black and I couldn't even tell if they were a man or a woman. The only thing I can be certain of is that they're holding a knife and coming at Ester-chan.

I have to act quick!

“Ester!”

I reflexively apply constant recovery magic to Ester-chan.

I put all of my power behind it.

I was serious.

I might've been using more than the time I fought Christina.

I can feel the MP draining out of me.

She's a selfish, self-obsessed girl that would rather help herself than help others. Still, I told her I'd protect her and I don't plan on breaking that promise.

Day-after-day, saying we're going to get married. Even if we aren't I feel like I have an obligation to protect her. Rather, I should be thanking you for choosing an ugly man like me.

“Hah!”

The man in black yelled out. Apparently, he was a man. His voice was very deep.

He stabbed the knife deep into Ester-chan's neck.

The edge of the knife is coated in something black. Is that poison?

Ester-chan's breathing became ragged; there was also a lot of blood that sprayed out from the wound in her neck. That type of injury would almost certainly end a person's life. Based on the amount of blood, I'd guess she only has a few seconds to live.

As the flesh of her neck was ripped open it almost appeared like her neck was thicker.

Any normal type of medicine or recovery magic would be useless here.

But don't underestimate the recovery magic given to me by God.

My recovery magic was strong enough to keep me alive against a dragon even though I should've died more than 100 times.

"Ah... gah... ha..."

I could see the pain on Ester-chan's face.

As the knife was pulled out, a crimson fan of blood sprayed out dying the living room red. There was so much blood, but she never fell to the ground. She staggered for a second but never collapsed.

I'm using all of my power to heal her right now. Will I be able to last?

"Haa... haa... haa... huh? What... the..."

Then, in the blink of an eye, the wound on her neck closed. The muscle beneath the skin began to reform, followed by the skin stitching itself back together. There was no sign of any wound and the skin had returned back to its original state. The only thing that remained of the wound was the fresh blood on her skin.

Seriously?

The attacker was also amazed.

I used that as a momentary distraction to get into place to use my magic.

"Hah!"

I've decided.

It's got to be the fireball.

A fireball the size of a volleyball shot towards the attacker's knees and completely disintegrated them.

"Gyaaaaaaaaa!"

A terrible scream could be heard in the room.

The man lost the support of his legs and toppled to the ground. The fire sealed the wound above the knee so I won't have to worry about him bleeding out. He should be fine for the time being. However, because the pain was so intense his face is contorted in pain.

"Ester, are you okay?"

I quickly rushed over to the blonde loli.

I embraced her body as she stood there, staggering.

"Ah..."

She collapsed into my embrace.

Her body is lighter than I imagined and I can feel her soft skin pressing against me; it quickly reminded me that I'm touching the body of a woman.

My heart started throbbing after I became aware of the heat coming from her body. She really is warm though. Her body is burning up.

"Can you breathe? Are you having trouble breathing?"

"N-no... is this your recovery magic..."

"How are you feeling? Is your vision blurry?"

"All I can see is your beautiful face. You look really cool..."

“I guess you are a little delirious...”

Her answers are a little disturbing but she seems fine for the most part.

Thank god.

I’m so glad. I was really nervous there for a second.

“Umm... t-t-thank you.”

“You don’t need to thank me. All the matters is that you’re safe.”

“...me?”

“Yes.”

“That’s... you’re more important...”

I’m relieved that she appears to be unharmed.

“ .. ”

“ .. ”

It’s often difficult for me to think of what to talk about.

As we both fell into silence, the atmosphere got a little awkward. Ester-chan seemed to notice something that caused her to panic.

“Next time will be different! You won’t have to even raise a hand to protect me! I’ll show you that I’m useful as well! I’ll be the one helping you! That’s why umm... well...”

Her face has turned bright red.

She’s not thanking me nor apologizing. Ester-chan is complaining about how useless she feels.

These words affected me more than her thanks or an apology could. When did this girl become so brave?

While claiming to be in love with a girl like this, Allen also went out with other girls. I can't understand that at all.

Maybe if I were a yarichin myself I'd be able to understand more. *(TN: A yarichin is a man that sleeps with a lot of women)*

"Umm, w-what was all that noise out here... eh!?"

Sophia returned from the kitchen pushing a cart with two cups of tea on it.

She witnessed the devastation of the living room and let out a scream.

"W-W-W-W-What's going on!? Why is everything red!? Blood! Is this blood!? Ester-sama! Ester-sama!?"

As I pointed out earlier, the living room was covered in blood.

Anyone that hadn't seen everything that happened would expect Ester-chan to be suffering from a terrible wound.

"I'll explain everything later... first of all, that man there..."

I looked past Ester-chan's shoulder to the man on the ground.

At that time, the man took his knife and placed it against his neck.

"Guh... haa..."

He stabbed the dagger into the side of his neck and brought it down, cutting a large gash into his own neck. Once again, the living room was covered in a fresh coat of blood.

If the room was only covered in the blonde loli's blood I would've liked to lick it clean later, but this bastard decided to end that dream of mine. What a terrible thing for him to do.

"..."

After convulsing on the ground for a little while, the man's body fell still.

I'm sure he was prepared to kill himself before he even got here.

He must have a lot of guts.

"Who do we contact for something like this?"

W-well, umm, e-even if you ask me I wouldn't know..."

I thought Sophia-chan might know what to do because she works here as a maid, but I could tell just by looking at her face that she was barely holding it together. I guess I shouldn't be surprised that 'What to do when a man breaks into your room to kill you' isn't covered in the maids training.

"For now, should we take Ester to her room?"

We decided to take Ester-chan to her room so we could speak with her maid.



We had finished moving to Ester-chan's room.

"I-I'm very sorry!"

Her room had the same layout as mine. Sophia-chan's face was blue and she looked a little sick as she stood in the middle of the room near Ester-chan. Ester-chan was sitting on a sofa trying to clean the blood from her hair with a wet towel.

Sophia-chan moved behind Ester-chan to help her clean the back of her hair. I sat down on the sofa opposite them.

"It wasn't your fault."

"But, w-well, I..."

It seems that Sophia-chan overheard a student talking about an assassination plot targeting Ester-chan. She was very apologetic to Ester-chan for not telling her about what she heard.

"Did you not tell me because you wanted me to get hurt?"

“No, but...”

“And you were going to tell me. That’s why you wanted to talk in private earlier, right?”

“...yes.”

“In other words, you wanted to tell me but you didn’t know it would happen so soon.”

“Y-yes.”

“Then, you don’t need to apologize. In fact, you’ve given me valuable information”

“Ester-sama...”

Sophia-chan looked to finally be relieved.

Sophia-chan told us was about the assassination plot, which was no help now, and about why the student claimed someone would want Ester-chan killed.

It seems that someone has a great interest in the land Ester-chan was rewarded for her help in the dragon extermination party. Still, for someone to send an assassin after the daughter of a noble seems a bit extreme to me.

“Well, I don’t know who would be after my life, but at least I’m still in good health.”

The blonde loli showed a bright smile. Even though, just a little while ago, someone tried to kill her. I’d expect her to be incredibly frightened right now.

Even when the dragon captured her, she put up a brave front.

She has more courage than me.

I wonder if other nobles are as brave as her.

“Rebecca.”

“Yes, Milady.”

“Don’t let my father know about this.”

“...are you sure?”

“I am the daughter of the FitzClarence family. I’ll solve this problem myself. If my father finds out about this I don’t think I’d ever be able to return to adventuring.”

“But this may not be the last time someone tries to attack you.”

“The last time? I hope this isn’t the last time! The next time someone tries to attack me, I’ll capture them myself and force them to tell me who’s giving them orders!”

She just wants to get back to adventuring with Sophie-chan and Allen.

She’s really a brave girl.

By the way, Rebecca is Ester-chan’s maid. She gives off a cool, intelligent aura. Her appearance is pretty fitting for a secretary or a maid.

More importantly, her chest puts even Sophia-chan’s to shame. Not to mention her thighs and butt are both thick as well. On top of that, her waist is incredibly thin given her other measurements. I would easily pay 50,000 yen to be able to do it with her for one hour and finish inside of her.

No, I’d pay up to 100,000.

In the second round, once I’m a little tired, I’d like her to get on top in the cowgirl position. After that, I’d like her to demonstrate her abilities as a maid and service me with her mouth. Of course, she’d have to put on glasses before I finished.

The price has jumped to 200,000.

That would be nice.

Please let it happen.

“Hey, what’s wrong with you?”

“Eh?”

“Why are you staring at Rebecca like that?”

“Uh, no reason. Don’t worry about it.”

My main focus should be the loli right now, but I won’t forget about this busty maid.

“Anyway, I’ll be on guard tonight.”

I felt like I was the obvious choice to be the guard for the night.

“Eh? Guard...”

The blonde loli seemed to be against that idea.

“There are no windows in the bedroom, unlike the living room. If anyone tries to break in, it will be from somewhere out here. There’s no reason for me to go in the room, so let me stay out here and be the guard for the night.”

I’m acting rather serious.

After all, a promise is a promise.

Even if it was just a one-sided declaration on my part, I have to protect her.

“That sounds like a good idea...”

“I-I understand!”

Just as Rebecca began to speak up, Ester-chan yelled out.

“I’m fine if you want to guard my room overnight! You can come in my room! Or in my bed! Or in m-m-m-m-me!”

“No, I’m fine staying in the hallway.”

I still don’t want this loli bitch.

All of this sexual frustration that I’m feeling because of her. Ah, I just hope she makes up with Allen soon.

“All night in the hallway? That’s too much! You’ll be so tired!”

“But I have to do it.”

“But my bed is softer! Besides, in my bed, we can d-d-d-do it a lot...”

Ester-chan looked at me, who was old enough to be her father.

And I looked at her with the eyes of a perverted middle-aged man ready for his next meal.

Seeing this, Rebecca seemed to understand Ester-chan’s feelings.

“I understand. Tanaka-san, are you okay with staying?”

“Oh, yes.”

“Then, I’m sorry to trouble you, but can you protect Ester-sama until the morning? Of course, at no point should you enter into Ester-sama’s room.”

“I had no intention of doing that.”

“I’ll hold you to your word.”

Apparently, she seems to care about Ester-chan’s chastity.

I doubt she knows that the blonde loli has already been with a man.

Such a pitiful maid.

“Wait a moment! I don’t mind if you want to come into my room!”

And so, I made the decision to stay up all night to guard the blonde loli.

Recently, I feel like I’ve had to do more and more unfortunate things.

Part 3

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

It was now the next morning after the attack against Ester-sama. The night passed uneventfully and I awoke to see the sun brightly shining outside. A day like this would be perfect for drying clothes.

Tanaka-san stayed up all night and was now sleeping in his room. Ester-sama has gone to her class. By the way, Rebecca went with her to protect her. Apparently, she used to be an A ranked adventurer and is Ester-sama's guard as well as her maid.

This is more so out of doubt than concern, but is it recall okay for you to not go to class, Tanaka-san? He's clearly not attending his classes. Every day he returns home with some random souvenir that he must have bought at a street stall. There's no mistake about it.

I doubt he'll be able to graduate at this rate.

He's acting like attending this school is just a hobby of his.

Although this is a school for high-class nobles, this school is rather strict. I've heard that if a student isn't smart enough they'll fail no matter how good of a teacher they have.

"..."

Well, anyway, it has nothing to do with a maid like me.

Right now I need to prepare Tanaka-san's meal.

"It's a maid's job to get her master's meal."

Currently, I am walking down the corridor of the dormitory while pushing a metal cart with me. Originally, this cart would be used to carry Master's food, but today this food is just for me. There were several luxurious dishes lined up on top of the cart.

I was on my way back home after retrieving the meal from the kitchen on the first floor.

“If I were still at home, I think we’d just now be greeting our first customers...”

It made me feel a little homesick after thinking about my parents’ house I haven’t seen in days.

I wonder how they’re doing without me.

“...”

No, it won’t do any good for me to think about it.

I wonder if they’re even worried about me? How could they send their own daughter off somewhere so easily? The other day I even got a rash on my feet from wearing my father’s shoes. Everyday itching and itching and itching. It was terrible.

“Well, it’s not like they knew that.”

I felt even more homesick, so, to get rid of this feeling, I increased my pace as I headed for my room. Tanaka-san won’t show up at lunch this time. When I left the room, I checked on him to make sure he was fast asleep.

“Even when I’m moving it like this I can still smell the delicious food.”

I have to endure it.

Today’s meal seems even more delicious than usual.

This is truly a meal fitting of the nobility.

This is the real benefit of working here as a maid. That’s right. I’m not sure how other people feel, but, for me, this is pure bliss.

“Ugh...”

Suddenly, another person wearing a maid uniform appeared from around the corner in front of me.

I immediately stopped my cart and made sure to protect the meal that was placed on top of it. The other maid could not stop in time and crashed into my cart. She fell face first on to the ground. That looked quite painful.

“...umm, are you alright?”

It's not like I can pretend to not have noticed this.

Then, I realized I knew this person.”

“Ah...”

It's the same woman that ran into me and dropped all of her laundry.

“...wait, it's you.”

“W-What is that supposed to mean?”

She looked like a demon as she stood up and ran up to me.

“You seemed to be acting all high and mighty for a newbie.”

“...”

I'm not trying to do anything.

The maid has scratches all over her forehead and I can see some blood dripping down her face. The dormitory is entirely made of stone. So I'm sure falling face first onto the stone floor was quite painful. Her face must have hit pretty hard and it seems like she may have a lasting injury.

It almost seems like she didn't try to avoid running into my cart just now.

Doesn't that mean this injury is entirely her fault?

“Wait a minute. Don't you have something to say?”

“W-Well, I actually have work to do so...”

The maid begins throwing a fit in front of me. Why is she making a fool of herself?

I need to get back to my room already. I began to push the cart with all my power.

And the maid put her foot in front of the wheel.

The wheel catches on her thick leather shoes and I can't get past her.

"You'll have to be punished for this."

"Eh?"

The maid suddenly moved.

She stopped the cart with one foot and then took a step toward me with the other. At the same time, she raised her hand above her head.

Ah, is she going to hit me?

I thought about moving but my body wouldn't move.

The next moment, the maid slapped my face. There was more force behind it than I expected and it caused me to take a step back.

"Ugh..."

I was close to falling.

I caught myself using the cart carrying my meal. The lid covering the food shifted a little and then came crashing to the ground. One of the bowls containing soup wobbled back and forth, aah, it spilled a little.

"Hmm, I'm sure you'll remember this. You'll regret ever crossing me."

The maid seemed satisfied after hitting me and quickly left or maybe she was afraid of getting in trouble. Even if she has been a maid for a long time, the maids are still at the bottom of the hierarchy in the school.

Which is why bullying like this is always done out of sight of everyone else.

"...th-that really hurt..."

I could see the back of the maid running down the stairs at the end of the hallway.

I rubbed my burning cheek as I stared at her running away.

At the same time, I could feel a warm liquid come rushing out from inside my nose.

It's a nosebleed.

"Hah!?"

Unfortunately, I could see some droplets of blood fall into the food on the wagon. It fell into a stew that had a white sauce. The white sauce soon became spotted with little red dots.

"..."

I can never forgive that woman.

This is terrible. It's just too horrible.

"..."

Anyway, I still need to get this to my room.

It's also impossible for me to get some fresh food. It would be strange if I went back to the kitchen with food that's still hot. I'm also afraid there'd be a misunderstanding about the blood in the food.

More importantly, I don't want Tanaka-san to wake up before I get back.

While using the hem of my apron to stop the bleeding, I ran back to the room.



[Sophia-chan's point of view]

This is bad. When I returned to the room, Tanaka-san was waking up.

Even worse, he wanted lunch. Because he slept through breakfast, it's only natural that he'd be hungry. While I was standing in front of him, I could hear my stomach growling. It was a little frustrating but I had no choice.

Therefore, the cart that was carrying my lunch was now in the possession of Tanaka-san. Wait. That's right. The stew that has my blood in it is on that cart. That stew is

currently about to enter Tanaka-san's mouth.

"Hmm? This has a strange taste."

"Y-yes..."

"Don't you think this white sauce is a little different than usual?"

"Yes..."

Tanaka-san lifted a spoonful of the white sauce containing my blood into his mouth. At least the white sauce is mixing with my blood. It doesn't seem like Tanaka-san is going to notice.

I'm sure if Tanaka-san knew I fed my blood to him, I'd be in big trouble. Considering my maid status, I'm sure I'd be executed without a second thought.

"What a mysterious taste this is."

"I-Is that so?"

"I feel like I recognize this taste..."

"..."

He goes to confirm the taste once more. The taste of my blood.

Tanaka-san is eating my blood.

"..."

"Umm... is there something on my face?"

"No, i-it's nothing! S-S-Sorry!"

"...really?"

I was unintentionally staring at his face this entire time.

Just like yesterday, Tanaka-san invited me to eat lunch with him. However, if I get

another meal from the kitchen, the difference in the sauces will be discovered. I was able to survive by telling him I had already ate my meal.

Tanaka-san seemed to believe that the spotted stew was just a normal meal.

I gave a pretty terrible excuse for it but it seems to have worked.

Still, he seemed to really enjoy the stew. He truly seemed to like the taste. I felt sorry about it but I didn't have the courage to tell him why the stew looked the way it did.

By the way, I'm still starving as I sat at the dining table watching him eat.

"This stew is very good. Didn't you think so?"

"Uuh..."

Tanaka-san once again brought a spoonful of my blood to his mouth.

Ah, my blood will be going down into his stomach.

While watching this scene —

"..."

What is this feeling.

Every time Tanaka-san eats some of my blood I can feel my chest get hotter. Though this is wrong of me, I'm enjoying what's happening. I can feel myself getting more excited and my face is starting to get hot.

It must be because I was slapped by that woman, right?

No, the pain from that has already faded.

If so, why am I feeling like this?

Am I afraid that Tanaka-san is going to figure it out?

No, the feeling is different. It's a good feeling.

“Umm... Sophia-san? Are you alright?”

“Y-Yesh! What is it!?”

I was surprised when he suddenly called out to me.

Tanaka-san just sat there staring at me.

“I’m sorry for saying this after asking you to sit with me, but if you’re feeling tired it would be best if you took the day off. I can finish the rest of your work myself.”

“No, umm, i-it’s fine...”

“Is that so?”

“Yes.”

“Then, that’s good. I was afraid you were still worried about everything that happened last night. As long as you stay in this room, I’ll make sure you’re safe.”

“...”

Apparently, Tanaka-san seems to care about me. Surprisingly, he seems to be very quick witted. Thinking back to the fight against the dragon, he took care of everything himself.

But my head was just filled with the spotted stew. I’m sorry about what happened to Ester-sama last night but right now that isn’t even in my mind. Even the fact that someone died in this room last night didn’t affect my thoughts.

Ah, by the way, the room was cleaned by professionals using magic, so right now it’s spotless.

“No, umm, I-I’m really fine...”

“Then, please tell me if you’re not feeling well.”

“...yes. Thank you very much.”

I wonder what this guilt is that I feel. After dripping my blood in the stew he’s eating...

It's almost unbearable.

Tanaka-san has no idea what he's eating.

Yes, he really knows nothing.

He has complete faith in the meal that was prepared by his maid.

"Well, if you'd like, do you want some of this stew?"

"No, absolutely not!"

"...I-Is that so?"

If I were the one eating it, I wouldn't feel this way.

It only makes sense if Tanaka-san is the one eating it. The Tanaka-san that defeated that large dragon is now eating my blood while knowing nothing about it and saying it tastes delicious. My heart is pounding so much.

As the daughter of a restaurant owner, I'm really showing a shameful side of myself.

Ah, really, what is the matter with me?

I'm really excited.

Chapter 4

Dorm Life 2

Part 1

Several days have passed since the attack on Ester-chan.

Every day since then I have been standing guard all night and sleeping through the day. My day and night life have been completely flipped. I'll only occasionally talk with Sophia-chan and Ester-chan at night before they go to bed.

I wonder why I'm trying so hard.

Well, a promise is a promise. I should do my best to protect her.

I'm a proud lolicon. I won't go back on my word.

For the time being, I want to keep going until we can catch the person behind that attack.

It seems that Ester-chan is still pretty distressed about the attack against her. If something similar were to happen to her, and she died... just thinking about it causes my mind to become restless. Even if she is a non-virgin, she's still a classmate of mine. We've also formed a relationship outside of school. Though, it really won't do me any good to worry about this.

And so, I'm eating dinner with Sophia-chan again.

"I'm sorry but I'll be standing guard again tonight."

"Ah, yes."

I had become used to eating two meals a day with Sophia-chan.

The quality of our conversations has also improved over the last few days.

“U-umm, by the way, Tanaka-san...”

“Yes, what is it?”

“How does the soup taste today?”

“...”

Moreover, Sophia-chan is the one starting the conversation. What a drastic change in behaviour. The service this maid provides is too good. I’ll fall in love with her again if this keeps up.

“...Tanaka-san?”

“Yes, it’s very delicious. It tastes amazing.”

“Really?”

“Yep, it really does.”

“...”

“Is something wrong?”

“...no, umm, is it a bit saltier than usual...”

“Salty? No, I think it has a very rich flavour.”

Is this possible?

Can I actually finish Sophia-chan’s route?

“Really? Then, I-I-I’ll get a replacement dish right away!”

“Eh?”

“I’m sorry. I’ll get a new dish right away. Please, wait just a moment.”

“No, I think it’s fine as it is...”

Saying this, she jumped up and ran out of the room pushing the service cart. Sophia-chan looked like a maid on a mission. It's possible that her heart is finally starting to warm up to me now that we've been living together for some time.

"I'm not even sure how far I've progressed down her route at this point."

Anyway, I do feel a pretty significant sense of satisfaction.

This dorm life isn't so bad.

There are many young and pretty girls all around the dormitory, I get to eat delicious food every day, and all of the housework is done by my own personal maid. The quality of life here is significantly better than when I was living in Edita Sensei's house.

But I've only ever attended my lessons once.

"..."

It's likely that I won't be able to remain in the dormitory if this keeps up.

It's probably starting to look bad.

Still, I don't want to just give up on my school life. Maybe there's an opportunity for me to become a teacher. Or some kind of post graduate program. I should check with the noble mage when I get a chance.

Well, I wonder what's taking her so long? I've been waiting for the maid that I love to return to my room. I want us to be able to eat together, but if she's taking this long the food is likely to get cold.

Maybe there's a long line in the kitchen?

I waited for a little while longer.

But she still hasn't returned.

"...I think I should go see if I can find her."

I was starting to get worried about her.

Considering what happened to Ester-chan.

If they decided to change their target...

I don't even want to think about that.



I left my room and had been walking through the dormitory for some time now.

I found the kitchen on the first floor along with a dining room. It seems I could eat here if I'd like. It's dinner time now and there are many people going in and out of the dining room. The majority are students in uniform.

“...”

I glanced inside from the entrance of the dining room.

Even though they're wearing the same uniforms as the students from the main school building, the accessories they're wearing are all polished and their shoes are shiny. This dormitory truly is for the most high-class students.

There are even teachers happily talking with their students as they eat their meals.

And of course, because this is a student dormitory, they're almost all teenagers. Although, there are very few that seem to be in their twenties. Even the maids that are attending to the students seem extremely young. It seems that every student here is young and pretty.

The sight of Sophia-chan with the meal cart came into view.

“Ah...”

She was in the middle of a large crowd in the dining room.

There seems to be something interesting going on. Most of the people in the crowd are male students. I can't tell what's happening because my view is blocked by their backs, but there is definitely something interesting happening in the centre of the crowd.

“...”

I was very intrigued.

Occasionally, I would hear a voice from the crowd saying, “Ooohh.”

“...ju-just a little peek.”

I muttered to myself as I entered the dining room.

After entering, I headed straight towards the large crowd of male students.

I stood on my toes as I tried to see over the shoulders of all of the gathered students.

“...p-please, forgive me.”

Sophia-chan, with teary eyes, was kneeling on the table in the centre of the crowd.

She’s holding up both sides of her skirt so her underwear is in clear view.

Her panties are white.

They’re pure white.

There’s a yellow spot slowly growing in the centre.

It’s yellow, your highness.

“Hey, take those off. That filthy underwear.”

One of the students surrounding Sophia-chan poked her chest with the wand he was holding. Since her maid outfit exposed the top of her chest, the way he was poking it was likely to cause her nipples to pop out.



There is also another maid standing next to the male students watching this scene. I'm guessing she's his personal maid. She's probably a little older than Sophia-chan; she's maybe in her early twenties.

"Please, s-stop this..."

"I have to teach you how to behave like a proper maid."

Sophia-chan was about to break out into tears.

The male student looked at Sophia-chan with an indecent smile.

I wasn't expecting to see something like this here. If possible, I'd like to get a nice hot cup of tea and enjoy this until the end. From pure love to humiliation play, I'm a man with diverse tastes.

Still, I can't just stand by and watch if the leading actress is Sophia-chan. Beside the table she was on, sat the service cart carrying the delicious looking meal she was bringing me.

"..."

I got choked up at the sight of this.

A man is weak to something like this.

I love you my cute Sophia-chan.

"Excuse me for a moment. Can you all stop this now?"

I forcibly pushed my way through the crowd until I was standing next to the table Sophia-chan was kneeling on.

T-Tanaka-san!"

After taking a quick look at Sophia-chan's chest, thighs, butt, and panties I turned to the male student that poked her with his wand.

"...who are you?"

“That girl’s roommate.”

“Ah, so another servant.”

By the way, I’m now wearing casual clothing.

Something that would be called ‘traveler clothes’ in this world.

Judging by my appearance I probably look like an older teacher that’s getting close to retirement. But now I’m getting involved with these nobles.

This may be troublesome for me.

Well, even if I were wearing the school uniform, I’d still look like a commoner.

The people that gained fame from the dragon extermination party were mainly Ester-chan and the noble mage. If you were to ask any random citizen on the street who this middle-aged man is, they’d have no idea.

“I’m sorry, but can you please let her go.”

I doubt that they’ll even listen to me.

“Sophia-san, you can stop holding up your skirt.”

“But, u-umm! Then, Tanaka-san...”

I urged her to take my hand.

She stood up and slowly climbed down from the table.

Goodbye, yellowish panties.

“Wait a minute. What are you doing? Who do you think you are?”

“She is my roommate so please stop insulting her.”

“I am Uz Hagenbeck, the son of Simon Hagenbeck, the Vice Minister of Finance in this country. Considering how rude you’re acting, I doubt you knew that.”

Just then, the mood surrounding male student A changed.

And not just him. Students B and C also looked at me, then male students D through H looked at me as if they were trying to intimidate me. They don't have to do much to intimidate me.

"I'm very sorry for the trouble but if you will just allow us to leave..."

Let's use my soy sauce face to try to appeal to him.

"Don't speak to me, scum. Now, how should we go about punishing you."

"How can I earn your forgiveness?"

Just like that time with the noble mage, I'd easily defeat them all.

However, if I think about my future here in the dormitory, it wouldn't be smart for me to make so many enemies. Sophia-chan and I will probably be living here for a while longer. If I were to make all these students my enemy, we wouldn't be able to live here peacefully.

Let's just try to smooth things over as much as possible.

"You, get down on your knees and beg for my forgiveness."

"You want me to get down to dogeza?"

I'm fine with that.

Being obedient is the best option here.

I already lost my dignity as a human being when I fought Christina. Standing naked, covered in piss and shit, in front of everyone I knew at the time. Being forced to do this once or twice can't even compare to that. Rather, this seems pleasant in comparison.

"Then, please forgive us."

"Seriously? What kind of idiot are you?"

He immediately placed his foot on the back of my head.

My forehead is starting to hurt from being pressed into the ground.

He started grinding his foot against the back of my head.

“What’s wrong? Should you really be acting this way in front of a woman?”

“No, don’t be absurd, I’d actually prefer to be abused by a woman.”

“Oi, oi, did you hear that? This old man is a dirty pervert!”

Male student A was the one that said this.

Then, male students B through H started laughing and surrounded male student A. I guess he’s the leader of their group. As expected of the son of a great noble family.

It will definitely be troublesome if I try to go against him.

“Yes, I’m a perverted guy. So, laugh at me all you want and just let her go.”

I’ll use magic to slowly heal my forehead.

Good, it stopped hurting.

“I can’t do that. This maid has been causing my maid to not be able to perform her daily chores.”

“What did she do to your maid?”

We continued speaking while my head was placed against the floor.

“It seems she threw the clothes my maid had set out to dry on the ground and stepped all over them. For a maid to do something like this... I really can’t forgive her.”

“This must be a misunderstanding. Sophia-san is a kind-hearted girl.”

“ ... ”

I could hear the sound of Sophia-chan grabbing her skirt.

I’m being serious. I don’t know what happened, but I believe Sophia-chan is a good

girl.

“So you’re trying to say my maid is lying?”

“No, I’m saying all of this probably started from a misunderstanding. Often most of the problems in the world are caused by a simple misunderstanding.”

“You sound like some type of playwright. You’re a funny guy.”

“Then, can you please forgive us?”

“I can’t do that. Hand over that woman to me or I’ll crush your head right now.”

“ ... ”

As expected, the son of a great noble family is arrogant.

It seems like we’re headed straight toward a fight at this point.

Even though I want to keep peacefully living with Sophia-chan.

Was I experiencing too much happiness? Is this the universe’s way of correcting that?
I don’t think so.

“He’s an eyesore. Just kill him.”

I don’t have much choice. I’ll have to start a great fireball festival in the dining room.

“What are you doing?”

A familiar voice suddenly could be heard.

A dignified voice echoed through the dining room.

As I continued sitting in a dogeza, I twisted my neck to turn towards the voice. There was one girl in a student uniform mixed in with the male students. There’s no mistaking that long blonde hair and those small breasts.

It was my neighbour, Ester-chan.

“Elizabeth-sama.”

The feeling of the male student’s foot pressing against my head disappeared.

I turned to look at male student A and saw him rush over to Ester-chan and bow before her. He aligned both of his feet, kept his back straight, bowed at the waist, and placed one arm across his chest. When an ikemen like him does this kind of pose, he actually looks more attractive.

“What business do you have in such a place like this?”

“I came to kill you.”

“...eh?”

A dangerous statement.

The next moment, Ester-chan quickly moved.

“Wha...”

She placed her fingertip in front of male student A’s face. And, the next second later, a floating fireball appeared in between her finger and his face. The ball of fire started to spark and send small flames everywhere.

An attack without any hesitation.

And that guy never even considered he may be attacked.

He couldn’t do anything. The fireball shot forward and completely disintegrated his head.

The fireball exploded with a deafening, ‘*DOON!*’ and shook the room. I protected Sophia-chan from the flames. I covered her on the floor as flames shot out across the room and hit my back. This loli bitch. What did she just do?

Though, thank you for giving me the opportunity to legally get on top of Sophia-chan.

“A-Ahhhhhhh!”

Male student C let out a loud scream.

Soon, the panic spread to the rest of the students in the dining room.

Even if everyone else was panicking, Ester-chan calmly walked over to Sophia-chan and I and offered me a hand while smiling.

“Who should I kill next?”

“...no, p-please calm down a little, Ester-san.”

“I can’t do that.”

“ ... ”

Suddenly I thought.

It really is great to be loved by someone.

“I’m certainly not as strong as you or Lord Fahren. I could never defeat a dragon on my own, but I am the only daughter of the FitzClarence family, and, as of yesterday, the daughter of Viscount FitzClarence. There’s nobody in this school I can’t kill.”

“ ... ”

If she were to go on a killing spree I’m sure the imperial guards would be sent here. Naturally, we’d all be sent to prison. I’m guessing I’d be right back to the place I first met Mercedes-chan. I doubt I’d receive any trial and would eventually be executed. The only other choice would be to flee the country.

However, that’s not necessarily the case for Ester-chan.

“...u-umm, thank you, Ester-san.”

“Can I have a proper thank you in bed?”

“Well, umm, I’m not sure that would be possible...”

It seems like she’s become a little tense after killing that student.

The noble bitch is acting more aggressive than usual.

How manly.

After Ester-chan's appearance, the small crowd quickly developed into a panic in the dining room. No, I'd say it caused panic throughout most of the dormitory.

Part 2

The next day there was only one thing all of the students were talking about.

Simon Hagenbeck, the Minister of Finance, tried to have Elizabeth FitzClarence killed.

It's a bit of a ridiculous story, but the source of the rumour is himself, so there's no way to deny it. Last night, after hearing about the death of his son Uz, Simon Hagenbeck tried to flee from the city.

It appears Uz's father was the mastermind behind the assassination attempt on Ester-chan the other day. Believing that his son was killed because of this, he began to panic.

As a result of that panic, he quickly got into a carriage and started racing through the streets before crashing into a carriage carrying another noble family. Even more of a ridiculous coincidence, the carriage he crashed into happened to be carrying members of the FitzClarence family.

He was still sure that he had been found out, so he began begging for his life on the spot.

As for us, we just got incredibly lucky.

I'll have to worship Sophia-chan even more now. I'm sure it's thanks to her high LUK stat that we were so fortunate. This time both Ester-chan and I benefited from her LUK. Otherwise, it was just pure coincidence that Ester-chan decided to kill the son of a high-ranking noble that just so happened to be plotting to assassinate her.

What's the saying? Two birds with one stone?

"As expected of you, FitzClarence-sama!" "I knew you had a plan!" "I adore you, FitzClarence-sama!" "The next time we have tea, I want to hear all about your bravery during the fight, FitzClarence-sama!" "I'd like to hear about it as well!"

Thanks to that, Ester-chan's popularity in school has skyrocketed.

I'm also benefiting from it. Her popularity is allowing my faux harem to increase.

"It's not a big deal."

“Ah, such a wonderful, humble attitude, FitzClarence-sama!” “Amazing, FitzClarence-sama!” “FitzClarence-sama, if you don’t mind, would you please join me for tea!?” “Hey, I asked FitzClarence-sama to join me for tea first!”

Wow, the crowd is really bustling.

It really is terrible to think that the mistake of his son caused Simon Hagenbecks entire family to collapse. It seems that the rest of noble families have broken all ties with any surviving members of the Hagenbeck family.

His daughter, Lyrisha, who was also a student here, was apparently captured and tortured to find out any further information. It seems that it’s been decided that she will be publicly executed. This was also due to Ester-chan’s actions.

The FitzClarence family truly is dangerous.

Their political power is impressive.

I think it might be smart if I decided to get closer to them in the future.

“You look troubled. Is something wrong?”

“No, there’s nothing wrong, Ester-san.”

“Really? If there’s anything troubling you, you have to tell me!”

“No, no, I wouldn’t want to bother you with anything trivial.”

“I’d be very happy if you’d rely on me! You don’t need to hold back.”

“No, no, no, I would never ask anything of a close friend like you.”

This loli noble is the ultimate weapon. It seems like she acted without even considering the consequences. An honourable young lady from a noble family doing something like that.

I think it might be best if I put some distance between us.

“E-Ester!”

Someone suddenly called out her name.

The schoolgirls surrounding us moved away so we could see the source of the voice. After the crowd cleared I could see someone I recognized. The ikemen knight, Allen.

“...Allen? What are you doing here?”

“I have to speak with you!”

“I don’t have anything to say to you.”

“Please, just give me a little of your time.”

“That’s fine. Just don’t try to tell me how much you love me again. I can give you some of my time as a friend, but that’s all. I’ve already told you that I love someone else.”

I felt Ester-chan’s gaze fall on me.

She’s still saying she loves me.

It’s unbearable.

This didn’t seem to change Allen’s mind.

“...”

While clenching his fist tightly Allen continued.

“I know. Ester, I know already.”

“Really? I’m still not sure you understand.”

“I’ll quit the knight squadron and abandoned the name of Allen. I will leave this country but I will never give up on you. I will definitely come back. I will come back to you as a man worthy of you! At that time, I’ll win your heart again!”

What’s with this ikemen? He suddenly started talking about such serious things.

I mean why would he quit the knights?

And I'm sure he'd be able to find a good job here.

I've also heard rumours that he is already the most successful person from his family.

"Umm, Allen, I don't think quitting the knight squadron is the best idea."

I understand how important something like the title of knight is to him.

"No, I've already made up my mind!"

Allen has been suffering.

Ikemen and women have a low tolerance for being alone. If he goes too long without getting attention from someone he desires, he'll fall into depression. Only an elite busamen like myself is capable of going years without interacting with another person. *(TN: A busamen is an unattractive man)*

"Allen, you don't need to act so rashly."

I should really stop him from making a huge mistake.

He's a handsome guy and very skilled, so I'm sure that wherever he went, he'd be able to do fine. Unless there's a homosexual country out there, I'm sure he'd prosper wherever he went. At least, that's how I feel. On top of that, I'm sure he'd be able to gather a harem of exotic girls from all over the world as he travelled. I have no doubt about that.

I'm sure it would be an amazing adventure.

More important than that, I'm sure that Ester-chan will regain her love for Allen soon.

"The two of you aren't in the right state of mind to be talking about this. Take some time to think things over."

Then, once Ester-chan regains her love for Allen, she'll cause all kinds of trouble trying to find him. And, of course, I'd be near her and get dragged into it.

It's best to just avoid that situation entirely.

I'm sorry for ever getting involved in this yarichin and that loli bitch's love affair.

No, Tanaka-san, I'm already calm."

"You should really reconsider, Allen."

"You truly are an amazing person. There's no way I can compare to you. I have to improve myself until I can equal you."

"Don't be ridiculous. You're already a better person than me."

Why do these two have to be so difficult? I don't know what I can say to stop him.

To make matters worse, the ikemen is yelling out loud and he's starting to draw an even larger crowd.

Would you give me a break?

"I am honoured that Tanaka-san would say so."

"No, well, Allen..."

Allen looks like a hero that is determined to complete his mission.

If I look around at the crowd, there are several schoolgirls that look like they've fallen in love with Allen. Why are you making other girls fall in love with you while you're professing your love for another girl?

But Ester-chan still looked calm.

"Yes, I understand your determination, Allen."

"Yes, Ester."

"You can do whatever you please, but my feelings will never change."

"I'll definitely change them."

The two people exchanged fiery stares.

An attractive man and a beautiful woman looking at each other in a picturesque scene.

It's also made even more impressive due to the beautifully designed school corridor.

It looks like a scene out of a movie.

And my disgusting busamen face is ruining the scene.

"Well then, Allen, make sure to take care of yourself."

"I told you, I'm no longer Allen."

"R-Right, but... it's rather inconvenient not having a name for you."

He seriously looks cool now.

Allen's cool figure suddenly turned to me.

"Tanaka-san, I have one request I'd like to make of you."

"Ah, sure, what is it?"

"I really want you to be the one to give me a new name."

"Eh..."

Seriously?

This is just too sudden.

"I want a name worthy of a man that can stand next to you as an equal. As someone that I have deemed my rival, I feel confident leaving it up to you."

"I-Is that so?"

Even if he tells me to suddenly give him a name, I don't know what to say.

Is this like some strange custom of this country?

Or is this ikemen just going with the flow?

Either way, I don't really know what to do.

I can't just say nothing either.

Then —

"I'll give you the name Saito."

This was the best name I could think of.

And not just a name, but a family name.

"Thank you. From today on, I will be known as Saito."

"S-Sure. I'm glad you like it."

I don't think anyone in this country will understand that name.

I mean nobody has said anything about 'Tanaka.'

Is this really okay, Allen?

"Well, I'll excuse myself because I have places I need to go."

"Y-Yeah, sure..."

"Yes, goodbye, Saito."

Ester-chan is already calling him Saito.

She made the switch incredibly fast.

"..."

"..."

As Ester-chan and I stood surrounded by the group of students, Saito turned to leave. Even with his back turned to us he looked like a handsome man. Up until the moment he left he was cool. This man is exactly the type of person I want to be.

But what is this? Why do I feel like I remember that name from somewhere?

But I can't remember from where.

“ ...”

I'm sure it'll be fine.

I'm sure it won't cause any problems.

I stopped thinking about it and decided to head to my class.

I heard that there's a test happening.

Chapter 5

Dorm Life 3

Part 1

The alchemy test was a practical exam.

It seems I need to make a mana potion. This potion is something that recovers mana.

“...a mana potion?”

I don't think it's possible.

I can't make something like that.

I don't remember ever seeing it in Edita Sensei's book.

I remember the noble mage drinking something like that during the dragon extermination party. I remember it was a thick liquid with a blue colour. If it's something like that, I'd never had any need for it.

What does it feel like to recover mana by drinking something?

My automatic mana recovery skill seems to be working against me here.

I've never even tasted it.

“Please begin.”

Following the voice of the instructor, all of the students began working.

I'm currently on one of the many floors of the school building in a classroom that looks similar to a home ec room. The test itself is pretty similar to a cooking exam in school. However, even if I describe the room as a 'home ec room', the room itself is pure white and looks rather modern.

It's fairly reminiscent of a luxury hotel room. There are glossy, beautiful wood cabinets on either side of the room and two rows of thirty highly polished silver sinks set into counters.

“...”

If I look around to the rest of the students, they're all moving things around. They're all working diligently. While I'm just standing here with no idea what I'm supposed to do.

“Tanaka-san? Is something wrong?”

The instructor noticed me pretty quickly.

This person, I remember meeting her on my first day here. I think her name was Lydia Nannuzzi and she looks like she's in her mid-thirties. Her gentle eyes are distinctive.

Based on what she's wearing I'm guessing she's also a noble. She's wearing a grey robe with gold embroidery. Her long brown hair is loosely tied up around her shoulders. The robe she's wearing is actually pretty revealing and my eyes can't help but be drawn to her large chest.

Is she married? She's probably married. She's definitely married.

I'll work on conquering married women once I unlock the Yarichin cheat.

That will be my bonus challenge after clearing this game.

“Ah, no. There's nothing wrong. I'm just trying to think of how to start.”

“Alright. Please, tell me if you're not feeling well.”

“Sorry about that. Thank you for your concern.”

“I've heard a lot of good things about you from Fahren-sama. He's told me that you're an extraordinary mage. I have high expectations for you. In fact, when you're finished I'd like to use your potion as an example to the rest of the students.”

“N-No, you're expecting too much.”

“There’s no way that’s true. This is the first time I’ve ever heard Fahren-sama praise someone else so much. If possible, I’d like to be able to sit down and talk about magic with you someday.”

“...i-is that so? Thank you for saying that.”

“Sure. Then, I’ll get back to supervising the rest of the students.”

“Right...”

So it’s like that.

The noble mage seems to have made my life more difficult once again.

What should I do?

“Let’s do our best on the exam.”

Ester-chan is also sitting in the seat next to me.

What a uselessly nice smile.

She even said she wasn’t taking any alchemy classes for her major.

“S-Sure...”

On top of the attention I’ve drawn from what the lecturer said, the fact that Ester-chan is sitting here has drawn even more attention from the surrounding students.

It would be impossible for me to even cheat like this.

“...”

There’s no reason for me to start panicking so soon. I just need to calm down. It’s true that I have no idea what the recipe for a mana potion is, but I do have several recipes in my mind that I learned from Edita Sensei’s book.

As long as I follow the basic alchemy procedure of evaluate, dissolve, boil, and repeat; I should be able to create something that can restore mana. Even if what I create isn’t a mana potion, it should be able to be used in a similar way.

If I'm able to at least create a similar effect I should be able to pass this exam. Though, Edita Sensei was working on next-generation potions so I may risk accidentally creating something completely unexpected.

"...ah, that's right."

I decided to get on with it.

When I occasionally look over at Ester-chan, I can see her measuring out water in different containers. She seems to be the only one taking this exam seriously right now.

Alright, I'll do it.

I'll do my best.

When I think about it, this will be the first time that I've ever used the knowledge I've gained for anything related to alchemy.

"Umm..."

On top of the counters, there are many different items and equipment used for alchemy. This entire room really resembles Edita Sensei's atelier. Most of the items on the counter are things I've never seen before.

"..."

I'll just ignore all of the stuff I don't recognize.

I'm not skilled enough to mix in things I don't recognize.

Let's just take things slow.

"...this will be the main dish."

I pushed everything I didn't recognize to the corner of the desk and picked up an herb that I'd use as the main ingredient. It was a purplish plant that resembled garlic chives. It's a medicinal herb that's grown throughout the world. It's little more than a weed and even has the nickname 'Poor People's Salad.'

For convenience sake, I'll call it a purple chive.

It's a widely known fact that the purple chive has no real nutrients. However, according to Edita Sensei's book 'Poverty and You,' by using a special procedure, you can use the purple pigment of the chive to restore trace amounts of mana.

"How would I go about doing that?"

Anyway, I just need to try it.

I place it in a vial with water and began to heat it using my fireball. I extracted the coloured water into one of the bottles on the counter. I used to do something similar to this when I was a child. I'd use morning glories and soak them in water to make coloured water. It's actually quite nostalgic.

Now I need to distil this chive soup mixture.

Edita Sensei wrote that the way to extract the magical properties of this plant is to apply a strong light to the coloured water. By doing this, the mana stored inside the liquid is discharged.

And so, I once again activated my fireball but this time it was to be used as a light source.

A large fireball around the size of a volleyball appeared before me.

All of the surrounding students looked at me in shock.

This chive-like plant has a tendency to absorb loose particles of mana that are in the soil and store this mana in it. Sensei hypothesized that the pigment of this plant is due to the mana that it absorbs through the soil. She was able to come up with this method of extraction while she was verifying this. As expected of my Sensei. I want to have sex with her.

"...alright."

Done.

In total, I was able to make about the equivalent of three Yakults of this purple liquid.
(TN: A Yakult is a milk drink from Japan)

“...”

Still, how much exactly is a ‘trace amount of mana?’

I’m a little worried.

I dipped the tip of my finger into the liquid and tasted it.

“...wow, that’s terrible.”

It tastes like aojiru mixed with semen. *(TN: Aojiru is another Japanese drink)*

The amount of mana recovered isn’t amazing, but, either way, as it is now there’s no way anyone can drink this. That time on Mount Pepe, I remember seeing both the noble mage and Ester-chan drinking a mana potion easily.

I definitely need to find a way to improve its taste.

“...I’m sure there was something like that in Edita Sensei’s works.”

I remember there being something by her that listed various ways to improve how drinkable a potion is. I think it was in her book called ‘Gourmet and You.’

Based on my basic understanding of alchemy, there should be a way for me to convert this purple liquid into powder form. Considering I am also able to use magic in this world, it should be even easier for me to find a way to convert this into tablet form.

For now, I’ll do that and convert the powder into a tablet.

If it goes directly into your stomach before dissolving, you won’t be able to taste anything.

“Still, even in tablet form, this is really unpleasant...”

I think it would be best to cover it with something to mask the taste. I set out some materials that I thought might work on the countertop. A fruit that looks similar to a walnut called Cass is what I decided to use. I cracked open the shell to find it contains a thick, oil-like substance that resembled cheese.

It’s possible to just eat this as is and it can also be used as a catalyst when diluted in

water. I'll use it as something similar to a cheese fondue to coat the tablets.

It's rather similar to coating baked goods in chocolate. With this, the disgusting flavour is completely covered up. It's also child-friendly and works well as a gift for that special woman in your life.

Alright, this looks good.

I'm beginning to think I can actually pass this exam.



It's been a while since the start of the test, and most students are now entering the final stages.

Lydia was walking around the classroom for most of that time but, after checking the time on the clock, she had now returned to the front of the class and sat down at her desk.

And she looked over the students and gave out her instructions.

"It's about time to finish. Please, add your mana to the potion now."

"Eh?"

What does that mean?

I guess I can add mana to this somehow.

How does that work?

"What's the matter, Tanaka-san?"

"N-No, it's nothing..."

I unintentionally let my voice slip.

Because I've never heard of anything like that.

I was confused by her instruction but she continued anyway.

“As I explained repeatedly during the lecture, mana potions supplement the natural mana recovery that everyone possesses. We add mana to the potion in order to aid the body in recovering mana after drinking it.”

Seriously.

This is the first I’ve heard of anything like that.

I’ve never used a mana potion before.

“Powerful mages have the natural ability to rapidly recover their mana, but most mages need the assistance of a mana potion to properly recover magic when needed. Therefore, the quality of a mana potion is determined based on its ability to quickly enter the body of whoever drinks it.”

I looked around at the surrounding students once more.

They all placed a flask containing their liquid on the counter.

All of their liquids are blue.

I held both hands in front of me and said a small prayer.

“The action of adding mana to the potion is possible even for a low-level user. There are two points to consider when making potions. First, is to make the potion as easy for the body of the user to absorb as possible. Second, is to make a potion that can increase the natural mana recovery rate of the user as much as possible.”

I see.

Basically, a mana potion is used to increase the natural mana recovery of someone in a safe way. I should have been thinking about it as more of an aid rather than a medicine itself.

It was a huge misunderstanding on my part. I thought the purpose of the mana potion was to directly increase the amount of mana one has available, but it just increases the natural recovery rate. I don’t remember reading anything like that in Edita Sensei’s works.

Maybe that’s just basic knowledge in Alchemy.

That has me worried about how they go about mass producing these potions. Do they just hire a lot of mages and set them up along a factory line? Or do they just have mages in retail shops that charge the potions? I don't understand.

“ ... ”

There are several things I'm doubting.

However, there wasn't a lot I could do to figure this out now.

Right now, my own situation is worrying me.

What should I do?

What's most important for the potion is its ability to quickly enter the body of the user. Also, how much the user's natural mana recovery ability is increased is also important. I need to study a lot more. Thank you for this information. I'm pretty sure I have no chance now. That's why the rest of the students all have their potions in liquid form.

It's only now that I noticed something so important.

If I had just been paying attention to those around me I would've noticed this much earlier. The task was to make a potion, and yet I managed to create something that in no way resembles a potion. What I managed to make is something like a strange candy.

Part 2

I was only trying to find a way to restore mana and I wasn't paying attention to anything else at all. This was a mistake only an amateur would make. Even though the instructor explained everything properly, I wasn't listening to her, and now I'm probably going to fail. That's right. I still have time.

Could I try dissolving it in water once more?

“...”

But if I dissolve the tablet here, the aojiru flavour will return.

I think that terrible taste would be enough for me to fail anyway.

Even if the taste is that bad there's no chance I'll pass the exam with what I have now.

How much time do I have until she checks mine?

“Alright. I'll begin checking each of your potions starting from the front.”

Oh, Lydia-san is starting to move.

Each of the students has started to infuse their mana into their respective potions.

Surely the students at this school are capable of charging the potions using their own mana.

“...”

And yet I've come up with nothing to fix this.

And while I was left to think about what to do, the instructor continued judging each student. Slowly, she made her way down the first row of students one after another. She'll try the potion and, after determining its effectiveness, she'll decide if the student passed or failed. After hearing the verdict from the instructor, each of the student's tense faces showed a bright smile.

So far it seems that nobody has failed. That's rather unfortunate for me. If even one

other student had failed, this ramune candy that I managed to make might not seem so bad. Everyone is better than me. My classmates are amazing.

“..”

Finally, the instructor made her way to the seat next to me. Ester-chan.

“FitzClarence-san, are you sure you want me to grade this? This class is strictly for alchemy. There’s a rule in this school that classes outside of your major won’t count towards your final grade.”

“I know. I don’t mind. I’d like it if you would grade it.”

“A-Alright. I guess it is good for a student to learn as much as possible.”

Lydia-san seems to be a bit intimidated of the blonde loli. As the daughter of a powerful noble family, Ester-chan is already pretty intimidating. Add on to that the fact that she was a part of the dragon extermination party and the recent assassination attempt, and it’s not surprising that the instructor would be acting cautiously around her.

“This is the mana potion I created.”

Ester-chan said this while pointing to a vial filled with blue liquid on the counter in front of her.

“I see. Then...”

Lydia-san was clearly nervous as she inspected Ester-chan’s potion. She swirled the blue liquid around in the vial before lifting it to her mouth.

Gokuri

I could hear the faint sound of her swallowing.

All of the students watching also seemed a little nervous.

“...the potion itself is a little hard to drink, but it definitely has an effect. You pass.”

“Thank you.”

Ester-chan managed to pass.

As soon as she did, the rest of the students that were watching looked amazed. She never even attended one class but was able to make a potion capable of passing this exam. She showed everyone here just how amazing she really is.

I was surprised.

You actually did it, Ester-chan.

Being able to pass an exam without ever attending any classes, how cool does she look right now?

“Amazing, FitzClarence-sama...” “The rumours about the dragon extermination party must be true!” “It has to be!” “What have I been telling you this entire time!?” “It’s true that FitzClarence-sama is majoring in attribute magic.”

Even with all of the students in the room praising her, the blonde loli’s face never changed.

While still acting as if she didn’t notice their praise, she sat down in her seat. Maybe, even though she never attended any classes, she was still studying on her own in her room. Otherwise, I don’t know how this would be possible.

“...”

If I get the opportunity I’ll check with her personal maid, Rebecca-san.

It’s kind of what I’d expect a tsundere like her to do.

Now that Ester-Chan had passed it’s my turn.

“...”

I have no more time. I have to make a decision.

Then...

I’ll have to dissolve it.

“Now then, Tanaka-san let me see yours.”

As Lydia-san turned to me I quickly threw the ramune candy into the vial of water.

Plunk

The eerie sound of the tablet hitting the water could be heard.

There’s no turning back now.

At the same time, bubbles began to form in the vial. More and more appeared as if I had just added a bath bomb to the water. The water started to foam and the wooden supports holding the vial began to shake.

Wait, what is this?

Stop.

Stop it.

I didn’t want this kind of reaction.

“T-This is...”

Lydia is staring at the vial with a look of shock on her face.

The other students are doing the same thing.

What did I do?

Why are you foaming?

The stares from the surrounding people hurt.

It hurts.

I remember this feeling from my previous life. In a quiet, peaceful classroom I had a terrible urge to sneeze. I couldn’t hold it back and let out a loud, “Achoo!” followed by me snorting my nose to bring in the excess mucus. This is what led to me getting the nickname ‘Two Combo.’

Nonetheless, I can't be worried about that now.

I just need to do my best with whatever I've created here.

"Please, just give me a moment and I can add my mana to it."

I half muttered this to myself and made a pose as I started putting mana into the potion.

It was a pose similar to the one you'd take when operating a lathe.

It's the power I honed in the battle against Christina.

"Hnnn..."

I let out a slight groan as I pushed both of my hands forward and tried to imagine sending my mana to the vial. Come on Tanaka. Please respond to my mana aojiru. I can feel the mana in my body pulsating at the same rate as when I use my healing magic.

Then, I felt as if my magic was slowly flowing out from my hands.

I don't know if it went to the aojiru or not. I have no technique that can confirm this.

However, there was a clear reaction in the vial. The blue liquid inside the vial started to violently bubble.

"W-What is this..."

Lydia once again let out a shocked voice.

At the same time, a dazzling light was emitted from the vial.

Now what's happening?

Fine

Do whatever you want.

The bright light completely enveloped the entirety of the room. Everyone inside of the room was forced to cover their eyes due to the intensity of the light. Naturally, I was

also forced to close my eyes.

Slowly, the intense white light hitting my eyelids faded back to the original black.

The light was completely gone after only a few seconds.

I waited for the brilliant light to completely fade before opening my eyes and I looked down at the counter in front of me. The vial seems to be fine and the bubbling has completely stopped. The liquid has now changed to a dark green similar to moss. It kind of looks like tea. What happened to the blue colour?

Honestly, if I were told to drink this I'd have to say, "No thank you."

"It should be done. You can check it now."

I was the one telling Lydia-san to test my potion.

I'm sure there will be no problems.

It will be fine.

I already have my healing magic prepared.

Lydia-san, if anything happens to you I'll be ready to help you.

I'll send you back to your husband in perfect health.

Besides, considering her age, I'm sure she's used to swallowing stinky liquid like this.

"...y-yes."

She timidly extended her hand out towards the vial.

Her mouth pressed against the edge of the vial.

She slowly tilted the vial and the liquid inside entered her mouth.

This is somehow erotic.

A milf's erotic eating and drinking scene.

At that moment, I could see Lydia-san's face become distorted.

At the same time, it seemed as if she was choking.

She spat up the liquid she tried to swallow onto the floor.

"...*cough*... *cough*... t-this is..."

As expected.

The taste was terrible.

"I'm sorry. I was testing something and it doesn't seem to have worked."

There's no point in trying to come up with an excuse.

I'll open up with a preemptive strike.

"I-Is this... no way, pessari grass?"

"Yes. I tried to use ingredients I recognized to make the potion but it seems like that was a mistake."

It's clear that it would be impossible for anyone to drink this if they actually needed a mana potion. I don't know if there were any effects that came with drinking the potion but I doubt it actually managed to increase her mana recovery rate. Based purely on her reaction, there's no doubt that I failed.

I decided to prepare myself for her judgment.

"O-Oooooooooee!"

Lydia-san began to suddenly cough up the remainder of the potion.

Was it really so terrible?

"W-What!? Are you okay!?"

Ester-chan cried out to Lydia-san in a panic.

And Lydia-san replied to her while she was still down on the ground.

“Such a dirty thing... that pessari grass actually went in my mouth...”

Apparently, this grass wasn't fit for a noble.

The name ‘Poor People's Salad’ is rather fitting.

It seems that her body just rejected the grass.

“Y-You... you put pessari grass in the potion?”

“Is there something wrong with that?”

Rather than just put some in, it was the main ingredient.

“Well, th-this is... it's something that can be used as a reagent, but it's not something a person would ever eat out of choice. Even a commoner would rarely eat something like that. It's hardly ever even used as food for livestock. In fact, the only time I think a person would consume it is if they're a beggar that's starving to death.”

“Why did you use something like that?”

“Because it is highly resistant to magic and it can be used as a cheap reagent. I also read that it grows in abundance in most places. The book I read said this was common knowledge. M-Maybe I was wrong.”

“What book did you read this in? It sounds completely different than what I know of the plant.”

Edita Sensei, how much were you struggling for money when you wrote that book?

She still has yet to finish writing one complete book.

I want to hug Edita Sensei. It seems she was so desperate when she was writing that book that she was forced to eat something so disgusting just to survive.

“Lydia-san, I'm sorry. I'm very sorry. Please, if you'd like I can compensate you in any way you want.”

“N-No, this is well... well it’s...”

Lydia-san stood up with a pale face.

She looked as if she was unsure of what to say.

“However, as you might expect, I can’t allow you to pass with this potion.”

“I know. I tried to create something new. I’m sorry.”

“A student that doesn’t pass this exam will fail the class. Are you okay with that?”

“I’m fine with that. Please, discipline me as you see fit.”

“...I understand.”

I’ll have to spend another year at this school.

It’s not that bad when I consider the fact that I can live together with Sophia-chan for another year. I feel bad for not being able to live up to the noble mage’s recommendation, but there’s no point worrying about that now. I’ve already failed.

Alright.

“Well, t-today’s exam is finished...”

Conveniently, I was the last student that Lydia-san had to grade and, following Lydia-san’s instructions, the exam was now over.



[Sophia-chan’s point of view]

Earlier, I was called to the main administration building by my boss Sabrina-san. She gave me some delicious sweets and I was even able to take some with me when I left. I was now returning to the dormitory.

As I was walking through the corridor, surprisingly, I could hear someone’s voice.

I could tell the voice was coming from ahead of me, so I instinctively stopped walking.

“This is... this is amazing! If I’m the one to make this announcement I could aim as high as the Organization Director! Even after being separated from my husband it’s still possible for me to come out on top! I’ll leap far ahead of his position as baron...”

I walked through the corridor and found a door that was slightly open.

Apparently, it didn’t close properly.

The rooms in this building have a magic on them that make them soundproof. As long as the door is closed, nothing can be heard from the outside. Or at least that’s what Sabrina-san told me.

The owner of this voice seems to be a woman slightly older than me.

She’s maybe a couple years older than me at most.

“I don’t know if I’ll need the Chief director’s endorsement or not. After all, he is just a commoner. Even if he were to say anything against me nobody would believe him. If I’m the first one to announce this, I will have the power to do anything I please.”

I don’t want to hear this.

I should just keep walking.

Lately, it seems that I’ve been overhearing a lot of people plotting things.

If someone were to find out that a maid was listening in on the conversation of someone in their dorm room, I’m almost certain I’d be executed on the spot. The other day I was able to get out of that situation thanks to Ester-sama but if anything like that happens again I know I’ll have no chance of getting out.

Ah, I’m so unhappy.

“That potion must have been even stronger than a mid-grade potion. Not to mention the amount of mana he was able to infuse in that potion. It’s no surprise he received a recommendation from that man.”

She’s talking about something interesting.

I’m starting to feel good eavesdropping on her.

I feel the same way as when I mix my blood in with Tanaka-san's food.

"Fufu, that's all there is to it. Still, to think that he'd accept the failing grade with no complaints whatsoever when he made such an amazing potion. When I think back on his miserable face I can't hold back my laughter. I'm still quite the actor."

I want to keep going but to get back to the dorm I have to go past here. The only other way I can go is down a hallway that leads to a dead end. I have no choice. I'll just have to wait here for a while. If she were to hear me walking away I'd be punished horribly.

"To think that the pigment of the pessari grass would hold so much potential. I'm sure that even the commoners that have no choice but to eat that stuff have no idea of its uses. After all, a commoner's thoughts are just as pathetic as their existence."

I had planned on taking in the laundry as quickly as possible, but this conversation is hard to ignore. I don't know what this woman is planning but it's clearly nothing good.

I wanted to take in the laundry before the sun goes down.

"No matter how you look at it, that's that. I'll claim that potion as my own. The only issue with it is that horrendous taste. It reminds me of the taste of my husband's thing. He would always try to force me to drink it..."

This is hard to listen to.

Listening to someone I don't know while they talk about their sex life.

I wonder what a man's thing tastes like?

I'd be lying if I said I wasn't curious.

"That's the least of my worries. With the amazing effects this potion provides, I don't care how bad it tastes. What should be given priority is the presentation I'll make at the academic conference. I only have a few days left to prepare everything."

I've heard rumours about that academic conference.

It's some kind of meeting that's held every year by the teachers of this school. It's a major focus for them. They'll each do their own individual research throughout the year and present their new findings during the conference.

The teachers are also evaluated based on what they present during this conference. It seems that some teachers have been fired if the research they present isn't good enough. All of the teachers are required to participate.

I've also been told that students are allowed to participate but this is rather uncommon.

"Fufu, I'll put this reagent to great use."

It seems that the woman talking to herself is a noblewoman.

This school is a scary place.

I can't do anything but listen.

I shouldn't get involved with this woman.

Well, I am one of the few commoners here, I should at least know the name of this person. I decided to check the nameplate on the door. I confirmed there was nobody near the door and looked at the nameplate.

It read 'Lydia Nannuzzi.'

This floor of the building is restricted to office use for teachers and some senior staff. I'm sure that the person laughing is named Lydia.

Well, it's not like I'd recognize that name.

Would Ester-sama know her?

But it would be rather rude to ask her about something like this.

"Fufu, ufufufu. With this, I can aim for an even higher position."

The soliloquy of the noblewoman ended shortly after that.

Chapter 6

Alchemist Edita 3

Part 1

The next morning there were guests in my room.

“Edita Sensei?”

“...”

I then remembered our conversation from the other day. She was starting to turn to leave just as I quickly tried to correct myself.

“E-Edita-san! Welcome!”

“Fu~n... do you just have a bad memory or are you just that stupid?”

“I didn’t expect you to visit so I was surprised.”

“How are you?”

“I have some things to talk with you about. Please, come in.”

“...pardon the intrusion.”

I invited my sensei into my room.

I invited a blonde haired loli into my room.

By the way, Sophia-chan is out doing laundry right now. She’s a really diligent and hardworking girl. She’ll make a good wife someday.

“Please, sit wherever you like.”

“Yes, thank you.”

I instructed Sensei to take a seat in the living room while I went to prepare tea.

I've been going through this same pattern with Ester-chan whenever she comes to visit.

We started talking with two cups of steaming tea set between us.

"So, what was it you wanted to talk about?"

"Ah, yes. There was a fragment of the recipe I remembered. I thought about writing it down and sending it to you, but I figured I could come tell you in person."

"Well, you can feel free to visit me whenever you like. What is it you remembered?"

"I remembered an ingredient that is absolutely necessary for creating that potion. The wings of a Green Sylph."

"Wings of a Green Sylph?"

The fantasy aspect of this world is coming to the forefront once more.

After the dragon comes a sylph.

"It is one of the higher ranking members of their species. A High Sylph. They can only be found in the Dark Continent. An incredibly pure concentration of mana lies in their wings, and, by using it as a catalyst, it can accelerate the rate of the reaction when mixed in with the other ingredients of the potion. This allows the potion to be better absorbed into the spiritual body of the person who drinks it. This is the first step needed for the potion to take effect."

"I see."

I don't understand at all.

Well, once I have the ingredients and know the recipe I should be able to manage.

I know that much from the previous time I had to make a potion of hers.

While it is extremely difficult to create something entirely new in alchemy, it is relatively easy to create something when following a known recipe. So it seems it's

common for people to teach others their own recipes. There's nothing like a patent in this world.

It really shows how amazing Edita Sensei is for coming up with so many unique new potions. I'm sure she's even amazing for an elf.

"Then, next week I'll attempt to get the Green Sylph's wings."

I'll need to prepare some things for my journey.

Oh, I'll also need to confirm the location of the Sylph in the Dark Continent.

"...are you being serious?"

"Well, yeah. Is there a problem with that?"

"Well, the area the Sylph live is a dense forest in the heart of the Dark Continent. Even considering the fact that you were able to defeat the Red Dragon, the forest that they live in is dangerous for any human to enter. Entering the forest is akin to you throwing your life away."

Is the Dark Continent really that bad? The name certainly sounds dangerous, but I'd equate it to the more underdeveloped areas of modern day Africa or maybe even something similar to North America when it was first discovered.

But the blonde lolita is speaking very seriously.

By the way, Sensei is even cuter than normal due to her twin tails and a black ribbon that she's wearing. Her loli level is incredibly high today.

In addition, she's crossing her legs while showing her panties like normal.

They're black. Sensei's wearing black.

They have a ribbon on them too.

I love Edita Sensei's panties.

I'm doing my best to hold back my erection. I want to push her down. I want to creampie her.

Cute. So cute. Incredibly cute.

The only girl in this world that still has her hymen and is willing to talk to me.

“You saved me. I don’t want to ask you to do something that will get you killed.”

“...I see.”

If that’s the case, how does Sensei plan on making the potion?

“I assume you’ve found this ingredient before considering you know so much about this forest.”

“It was a pure coincidence that I was able to attain it before. I was crossing the continent with a few acquaintances of mine. At the time, I was little more than luggage to them. Luckily, they were rather experienced in travelling that land and I was very fortunate to be travelling with them. Thanks to them, I was able to obtain a Green Sylph’s wings.”

“I see.”

“The only reason I used it in creating the recipe for this potion was that I had it readily available. In other words, I didn’t collect it specifically to be used in this potion, I collected it because it’s useful to have a wide variety of ingredients available to you when trying to come up with a new potion.”

Certainly, that makes sense.

That would be really useful for any alchemist.

But that’s really only true if you’re a skilled alchemist that can predict the results of adding certain ingredients to a potion.

“Still, more than half of the people I was travelling with died on that continent. It was not a journey I like to think about. I only just managed to escape and sail away on a ship. Even now thinking back to that time, it causes me to tremble just at the thought.”

“...”

Wow. It seems it would be better if I were to think about this a little more.

Hearing Edita Sensei describe the Dark Continent has made it feel so real.

I'll consult the noble mage about this later.

I understand. I'll think it over some more."

"That's good then."

"Right."

"If there's anything else you need besides an ingredient for the elixir of youth or the recipe itself, I'm more than willing to help. If it's anything I can do I'll help you. I don't think you need the potion yet anyway. You're still young enough."

"Y-You think so?"

I'm pretty happy to be complemented in that way.

One's thirties is such a sensitive age.

"But, aren't you living in a really nice place? I've heard that the dormitory at the Royal College is amazing, but this is even more impressive than I had imagined. It seems they just threw money at this place to make it seem as high-class as possible."

Edita Sensei admires the interior.

It seems that she likes it very much.

"Sensei's atelier is also really nice."

"Fu~n, such a blatant attempt at flattery. My place is like a barn compared to this dorm."

"It's not just flattery. After all, I did purchase that house."

The high-class luxury dorm has its benefits and so does a 'suburban' detached house. Still, nothing is better than being the owner of your own home.

"...do you really think so?"

“Yes, I really do.”

The place that is filled with Edita Sensei’s scent is the best.

Thinking about it now, I really should have done more to her when she was unconscious.

My tongue is aching.

“Really...?”

“Yes.”

“If so, I did have a suggestion...”

Just as Sensei was about to say something, a voice could be heard from the entrance to my room.

“I’m back and Ester-sama is here too!”

Sophia-chan seems to be back.

Her lively voice could be heard throughout the room.

Recently, she seems to be in rather high spirits.

I wonder if she found something she really enjoys doing.

“Hmm, you have another guest?”

“No, my roommate that was doing the laundry has returned with my next door neighbour.”

“I see. Then, I’ll be taking my leave for today.”

Edita Sensei stood up from the sofa.

Edita Sensei uncrossed her legs and as she bent forward to stand up I could see her ass just below the edge of her skirt.

Amazing. Really amazing, Sensei.

“Is that so? I don’t mind if they hear what we’re talking about.”

“No, I don’t like getting involved with people I don’t know well.”

Is this the case of an elf hating humans or is it just as she says?

At the same time, Sophia-chan and Ester-chan appeared from the entry hall.

“Oh, you have company?”

Ester-chan saw Edita Sensei and said this.

“Yes, this is the alchemist Edita. She runs an atelier in town and she also develops new recipes for potions.”

Hmm? You create recipes...”

“Sorry, I’m just getting in your way. I’ll be leaving now.”

“Oh, you should stay and have a cup of tea.”

“I already had one.”

Edita Sensei quickly made her way out of the room.

She really isn’t good at socializing.

I felt a bit closer to her when I realized she suffered in the same way I did.

I could hear the sound of the entry door open and quickly close. When it was clear that Edita Sensei had left the room, Ester-chan began to speak. Her expression seems a little more nervous than usual.

“Is that Elf your friend?”

“Yeah you could say that, but we really only met a few days ago.”

I guess it would be more like ten days if I include the time I met her when she was a spirit.

“...really?”

“We were just talking about new ways of creating medicine.”

“I-Is that so...”

The loli’s stiff face softened.

She really does have an easy to understand personality.

“By the way, did you need me for something?”

“Eh? Ah, n-no. I was just wondering if we could eat together.”

“Sure. It is about that time isn’t it?”

“Yes!”

“Then, can you please invite Fahren to join us?”

“Eh? Lord Fahren?”

“There’s something I’d like to ask him.”

Of course, it’s about the Dark Continent.



We were leaving the school while headed to visit the noble mage. We travelled in a carriage for a while before arriving at a restaurant in the capital city of Kalis. It’s a rather high-class restaurant that’s commonly used by nobles and rich merchants.

I was sitting at one of the four seats at our table.

“You want to know about the Dark Continent?”

“Yes, if there’s anything you can tell me.”

The other members were Sophia-chan and Ester-chan.

The former is still overwhelmed by the presence of the noble mage. The latter immediately sat in the chair next to me. This girl couldn't resist her own desires and sat down in the seat next to this middle-aged man.

Sophia-chan is starting to sweat from being surrounded by the nobility. It's pretty cute.

"...I believe I've only been there once."

"Really?"

"Yeah, it's a place one goes if they're truly confident in their own skill."

"I see."

With how curious the noble mage can be, I'm surprised he hasn't been there more.

"At the same time, most people that visit that place never wish to return. Many people that travel there will never return and will simply become food for the creatures living there. The few that make it out live on to tell their stories and raise fear or curiosity in those that hear it.

"...I-I see."

The noble mage is speaking with a more serious tone than usual.

Apparently, it really is a dangerous place.

"And most people don't even know what lies in the Depths."

"The Depths?"

"We call the area near the sea the Coastal Region, the area beyond that that we've managed to map out is called The Shallows, and the deeper region that very few people have ever explored is called The Depths. People who reach the coastal region are usually relatively talented individuals looking to test themselves. The Shallows are much more dangerous. The amount of people that manage to return from there is less than half. The Depths have hardly been explored over the last hundred years."

"I see."

It's relatively straightforward.

Edita Sensei was talking about her experience in the area called The Shallows.

It seems that even that area would be difficult for someone with a high level of skill to survive in.

By the way, I didn't check her status.

"The Depths account for more than 90% of the landmass of the Dark Continent. The reason we've decided on the names Coastal Region, The Shallows, and The Depths is because nobody has ever been able to map out the entire Dark Continent. I could count on one hand the number of bases in that area that are manned by people."

"I-I see."

It's easy to understand but I did want to know a little more about the place.

I might be hesitant to go if this is all I know about it.

"And I can assume the reason why you're asking me about this place."

"Well, I'm still trying to decide on what to do..."

"I see. Well, you're as busy as ever."

While murmuring to himself, the noble mage flipped over a piece of meat with his fork before stabbing into it.

The noble mage decided on this place. Apparently, it's one of his favourite places to eat.

Next to him, Sophia-chan is trembling while cutting away at the steak in front of her. She's clearly become incredibly tense just by sitting next to the noble mage. The thick steak she had before has now been cut down to a single square piece of meat.

I'm guessing she's started acting this way due to every interaction she's had with him before. It's probably made even worse because of the noble mage's weird interest in her.

I'd like to taste the inside of her armpit right now.

"It's nothing compared to you."

"What have you gotten yourself involved in this time?"

"I can't tell you the details, but I'm trying to make a potion."

"...hmm, do you think things will turn out the same way as before?"

"Eh, well, I'm not sure."

I wish I was as good looking as this ossan.

I wouldn't need to go through all this trouble.

"U-umm, what about the school..."

The person next to me spoke up.

It was Ester-chan.

Her concerned voice really makes me want to protect her.

"If I do end up going I'll have to leave the school for a while."

"..."

The blonde loli's eyes opened wide after hearing my words.

She looks lost in love again.

I'm sure the day will come when that love will shift to a new person. Thinking back to what happened with Allen the other day, it most likely will be someone entirely new. I should be thinking about who that new person will be.

It's not like I'm trying to push her off to someone new. Even now, I'm sure that when it happens I'll take a huge mental blow. I'm guessing I'll be drowning in sake within three days.

“Can you just leave the school like that?”

“Well, I’ll make some arrangements for you. I’ll be able to get you an extended leave of absence.”

“Thank you.”

That’s good to hear.

It seems that I’ll be able to preserve my life with Sophia-chan even if I go out travelling.

“However, because nothing is currently set in stone, I’ll remain here for the time being.”

“I see...”

I only asked to meet with him for my own personal reasons, so it’s difficult to ask even more of him. If I travel there by carriage or some other means, I first need to gather more information. There’s still too much I don’t know about that place.

I wonder if there’s something like a travel agency in this world. In Japan, it wasn’t until the early 1900’s that the full-fledged travel industry began. There are various things that resembled this as early as the mid-1800’s, but, considering the industrial age of this world, I doubt anything like that exists.

As I began to wonder how I’d get there, the noble mage made a suggestion.

“You can probably reach it by using flight magic.”

“...ah.”

Of course. I don’t even need to use public transportation. When I was fighting the dragon I really learned to control my flight magic. I’m sure I’d be able to fly all night and day if I were able to avoid sleeping.

“Well, that should work.”

“At the northernmost tip of the continent, there is a port town where an airship travels to the Dark Continent. I believe the name of this town is Ponch. I’m sure you could use this airship to travel part of the way and then use your flight magic to travel the rest.

You could probably make it to the Dark Continent without having to travel overnight.”

“I see.”

“If you’re not going to use your flight magic, it would be best to avoid travelling to the Dark Continent by boat.”

“Why is that?”

“I’ve heard that there is a mighty sea dragon that lives in the water between the two continents.”

“A dragon...?”

Even in the sea, there’s a dragon.

I wonder if that dragon’s attacks are like typhoons.

“If I were still young I’d considered going with you.”

“You’re still young.”

“Hmm, it’s nice to hear someone say that.”

The same thing I said to Edita Sensei.

This feeling is quite nice.

“B-But, how long will you be gone?”

“Well, let’s see. Since it’s a very dangerous place, I’ll first need to gather information and recruit members to go with me. If possible, it would be ideal for me to find someone that’s been there before.”

“...it will be difficult to find someone like that in the capital. You might have to travel some distance to find a companion.”

“Are you sure?”

Should I try to recruit someone from that town called Ponch?

“How far away is Ponch anyway?”

“I think it would take around ten days by airship. If you were to travel by ship and carriage it would most likely take several months plus a few additional days for every time you’d need to transfer to a new ship.”

“I-I see...”

It’s basically on the opposite side of the planet.

I’ll talk with Edita Sensei again, but this is starting to seem really time-consuming.

Part 2

We finished eating and we were now heading back to the school.

I spotted a few people that looked like imperial knights rushing down the road near the carriage we had entered. One of them seemed to be so panicked that he caught his foot on a loose stone in the ground and came crashing down on the ground. The loud sound of his armour hitting the rock could be heard by everyone on the street.

They stood in front of the horse pulling our carriage and forced it to stop. The knights called out to the driver and seemed to be explaining the situation to him. Then, one of the knights called out to the noble mage by name.

“F-Fahren-sama! Is Fahren-sama in there!?”

It’s surprising to see an imperial knight panicking this much.

“You’re so loud! What is it?”

When he opened the door of the carriage, there were several imperial knights kneeling on the ground.

While his whole body was trembling, one of the knights explained the situation.

“I’m very sorry for taking up your precious time! Th-There’s something I need to report to you!”

“I get it. Something’s wrong. Hurry up and tell me already.”

The noble mage still has no patience for those that aren’t magically talented.

Ester-chan, Sophia-chan, and I were all watching from the back of the carriage.

“Y-Yes! A dragon has landed near Fahren-sama’s house! A huge dragon has landed there! Based on what I’ve heard, it appears to be the same dragon that landed there before!”

“...what?”

I could see the ossan's face stiffen.

"That dragon is currently in your garden calling out for someone named Saito! She keeps demanding to meet Saito! She's even threatened the neighbours if she's not allowed to meet him! If this keeps up, there will be massive damage done to the neighbouring buildings!"

"..."

"We were able to locate one man in the knight squadron with that name but apparently he wasn't the right person. He's having a very difficult time trying to negotiate with that dragon! I hate to disturb you but we need your help!"

I remembered.

Rather, Saito remembered.

I made a huge mistake.

"Umm, a-about that..."

Ester-chan tried to speak up but her face went blue.

The noble mage also looked troubled.

And my mind went completely blank.

Allen's amazing adventure may already be coming to an end. I'm sorry you weren't allowed more time to adventure. I at least wanted you to make it to the next town. Ah, Saito, dying for nothing.

I'm really sorry.

"I'm sorry but could you please hurry to your home?"

"I understand."

"Get to my home as fast as possible!"

The carriage driver took off immediately following the noble mage's command.



“Who is this person? I called out the man named Saito.”

“L-Like I said. M-M-My name is Saito!”

When we got to the noble mage’s home, we could immediately see Christina sitting in the garden. In front of her, we could see Allen standing there with his sword pointed at her. Christina just looked annoyed at the site of Allen and he was visibly trembling before her.

There are plenty of other knights surrounding her; as well as several mages with their staves pointed in her direction. There are three circles of knights and mages with all of their attention on Christina surrounding her. Well, this area is full of rich merchants and high-ranking nobles, so this level of response isn’t surprising.

“Are you lying or am I just mistaken? Isn’t your hair a slightly lighter colour than before? It was definitely a darker colour before.”

“T-This is my natural hair colour! I don’t colour my hair!”

“Is that so? Still, something is definitely wrong...”

“Of course something is wrong! Why is there a dragon in a place like this!?”

“Hmm, well it’s fine. With something so insignificant as a human, I wouldn’t be surprised if I just forgot about your appearance.”

I’m watching this scene from the side while avoiding her attention.

She’s definitely mistaken.

It seems it’s as hard for a dragon to remember the face of a human as it is for a human to remember the face of a lizard. The size difference is almost the same as a human and a lizard as well. Still, she seems to be able to distinguish races. Rather, does that mean that it’s possible for her to treat me the same as that ikemen? I’ll have to think about that later.

It’s not like I’m thinking about sex between different species.

Not to mention the size of Christina's pussy would be too much for me to do anything with. I'm sure I'd be engulfed from head to toe like a sleeping bag. Even worse, I'm sure having sex with a dragon would be a lonely endeavour. The only one that would receive any pleasure in that scenario would be the dragon while I'd just be afraid for my life. I'm sure she'd be able to crush me to paste while I was inside of her. It would be a life-threatening experience.

"Allen!"

I ran up to Allen (Saito).

The noble mage, Ester-chan, and Sophia-chan all followed behind me.

"T-Tanaka-san!?"

Allen is relieved to see me and showed me a slight smile.

He was on the verge of crying.

"Hmm..."

In addition to the ikemen, I also caught Christina's attention.

"When I see you together like this... ah, I remember that yellow skin."

"Why are you able to remember something like that?"

"You... you called this man 'Tanaka'..."

This bastard just revealed my real name to Christina. It seems that she's able to tell us apart based on our skin colour. It's similar to being able to distinguish a frill-necked lizard apart from a regular lizard based on the frill around its neck. Or, if she's intelligent enough, she may know about the different races of humanity.

"Isn't that different than the name I was told? What do you have to say, fake Saito?"

I quickly glanced over at Allen.

She must know that she was being deceived.

“..”

The ikemen was trembling but still held his ground. He would never do something as shameful as running in front of Ester-chan. He really is cool. I should change his name to Date. *(TN: Date is basically another word for cool or stylish)*

I think I should take over for him.

“Why are you back here after only a few days? I’m surprised to see a dragon travelling around so much.”

I tried to casually talk to her. She just stared at me with her massive eye that was the size of a human.

Then, it moved closer to me.

“Ever since our battle I’ve been annoyed. I can’t even sleep at night.”

“You were the one that started that fight in the first place. It’s not my fault that you didn’t have the strength to finish it. You can only blame yourself for the way you feel now. There’s no point in you acting like a sore loser.”

“Ku...”

Rather, is she saying she can’t sleep at night because she’s thinking about me?

I don’t really want to hear something like that from her.

Wait, this thing is female right?

“Would you mind leaving? The people in the city are starting to panic.”

“...I don’t want to.”

I don’t want to~

How selfish.

“Then, what will it take for you to return home?”

“..”

What is this?

I thought she'd want something but I'm not sure anymore.

What is this huge thing thinking?

“I know you don't want to, but you still need to leave. It's very annoying for something with that large of a body to enter the city. On top of that, you're using Fahren's garden as your landing pad.”

Now that I think about that, this garden is extremely large.

Maybe the noble mage uses this area for his magical experiments.

“No, I really don't mind...”

Oi, what are you saying, ossan?

Do you want the dragon to stay?

“If that's so then...”

“It is. So please go home for today.”

“..”

This is already Christina's second “attack” on the city. If this keeps up, I don't think even the noble mage will be able to protect me from getting kicked out of the city. I need to avoid getting involved with this backpacker anymore than I already have.

I must protect my life with Sophia-chan.

“That uselessly large body is just in everyone's way.”

That's what I'm most concerned with.

It's not like this dragon is also a little girl.

Since ancient times Japanese men have told stories of dragons that were also women. The tale of Hashihime, a woman that would wait for her lover by the bridge in Uji. “I’ve been suffering while pregnant with your child. You could at least go out and get me around 12 meters of wakame,” she supposedly said this to her lover. He left but met a young and beautiful loli dragon. Hashihime’s lover was quickly stolen by this loli dragon. While still pregnant with his child, Hashihime cursed her lover and the loli dragon that stole him away. All of this because of wakame.

So, if possible, please change into a beautiful little girl.

If that were to happen I’d listen to anything she has to say.

“...fine.”

“Yes, that’s the right decision.”

“I’ll remember you, Tanaka...”

“Everyone, she’s leaving. Please put away your weapons.”

The situation was finally calming down and I instructed the surrounding knights and mages to lower their weapons. Christina began to flap her massive wings and this caused most of the surrounding people to fall to the ground.

No matter how you look at it, she’s the bad guy. I’m sure she just wants to harass me.

She flew away quickly from the city. In a matter of seconds, she was nothing more than a black dot in the distance.



After everything had finally calmed down, I was able to return to my dorm room.

Today’s classes are already over.

“...should I just relax at home?”

I said this to nobody in particular.

Sophia-chan had already left to do the laundry.

She really is a hardworking girl. I would've been fine with her resting for a while after returning to the dorm, but her ability to get straight to work after returning home really shows how diligent she is. I'm sure she must have something that makes her do this that I can't even find in her status window.

"Should I go take a nap...?"

I got off the sofa in the living room and started walking towards my room.

At the same time, I heard something.

A voice coming from the entry door.

"I-I'm coming in!"

It's Ester-chan.

I heard her voice first, followed by her footsteps coming down the hallway before she appeared around the corner of the living room.

That door was supposed to be locked.

"What's wrong?"

"Well, u-umm..."

I wonder what could be happening now.

There's just so much happening today.

"They've declared war!"

"...what?"

"The kingdom has summoned everyone capable of fighting! They're calling us to the territory I recently accepted."

"Eh? Does that mean you have to go too, Ester-chan? Who exactly is fighting in this war? I'm still not sure what's happening."

She suddenly came in here talking about something I had yet to hear anything about.

“It’s between this country and the neighbouring Republic of Pussy. They’ve had small skirmishes along the border for some time now, but this time it seems to have broken out into full-on war. Both sides have already experienced severe losses!”

“The war started right in the territory you were given?”

“Yes, that’s right!”

“..”

The blonde loli talked while puffing out her flat chest.

Maybe she’s actually excited about that?

She definitely looks more tense than usual.

“But you are the daughter of the FitzClarence family?”

She’s a noble young lady from a respectable house.

I’m sure her father would be more willing to send other lords and his men into battle over his own daughter.

“That means I have a duty as the daughter of the Viscount. I must be there for the people and ensure their safety. I could never abandon them so I could enjoy a peaceful school life.”

“..”

The blonde loli puffed out her chest once again.

She really is prideful.

If she still possessed her hymen I might have fallen in love.

“That’s why, umm, I’m sorry, but I’ll have to leave for a while...”

“How dangerous will it be?”

“...are you worried... about me?”

“Well, of course I am.”

She’s a friend and someone I’ve travelled with.

“...”

The blonde loli’s face turned red and she looked flustered.

Why does she have to be so cute?

“I-I’ll be fine! I’ll just be in command in the castle! Really!”

“Really? Then, I’m happy to hear that.”

“Uu...”

The blonde loli seemed to writhe in agony.

She was bashfully rubbing her thighs.

I can’t look at this anymore. I won’t be able to control myself.

My heart will be violated before this country is.

This bitch’s reverse-rape mind attack is dangerous.

“That’s all! I-I’ll be away for some time, but I’ll completely defeat all of the soldiers of the Republic of Pussy with my magic! I’ll come back to you right away!”

She’s clearly trying to cover up her own embarrassment.

She turned on her heel quickly and left the room.

She’d have to join the frontline in order to defeat any soldiers.

Still, this war seems to have started very suddenly.

Chapter 7

Conflict 1

Part 1

The next day, I received a letter.

A lot of tiring things happened yesterday, so I was really hoping I could spend all day today just resting.

“...I’ve been called up?”

The sender was the Adventurer’s Guild.

After I broke the seal on the envelope, the contents that I read stated that I was being summoned as a private soldier. If I looked through the rest of the contents, there were other letters that stated the rules of the Adventurer’s Guild.

It seems that members of any guild are eligible to be called up when their respective kingdom is in an emergency.

“This seriously means me too?”

It seems that the war Ester-chan was talking about yesterday has also become my problem.

Rather, considering my position, I’ll be more likely to be fighting on the frontlines.

It seems that if I refuse this summons, I’ll be permanently expelled from the Guild. In addition, it seems there are other punishments I’ll receive for refusing.

I didn’t know about this rule. The guy working the front desk was a macho guy and there’s no welfare system in this country. It seems that joining the Adventurer’s Guild is only for those that are in dire situations.

I can't really ignore it. The only way I have of making any money is through the Guild. It wouldn't be good for me to get kicked out.

I have recovery magic given to me by a God. With this magic, I should be able to survive on one or two battlefields. I doubt anything as powerful as Christina will be there. And, as far as I know, the noble mage is one of the strongest people on this planet.

"...I guess it can't be helped."

I don't want to go but I have to go.

Let's pray that I'm assigned somewhere safe near the rear of the army.

"Anyway, I guess I should head to the Guild."

I wrote a note to Sophia-chan, as she was out doing the laundry, and got ready to leave.

I put my wallet in my pants pocket and left my dorm room behind.



After walking through the picturesque streets of the capital city, I arrived at the Adventurer's Guild.

I could see the macho ossan that I had met previously here standing down at the end of the counter.

I didn't see anyone else to talk to, and I didn't feel like waiting, so I made my way down to him. It seems like I wasn't the only one that received that letter. The Guild is currently packed with other adventurers. I really can't stand it.

The people that would usually be loud and boisterous are all now talking seriously amongst one another. I occasionally would catch a few words of the conversations being had around me and none of them were hopeful. It really made me feel how real this war was.

"Excuse me, I was summoned here..."

"Ah, you're that guy from the other day."

It's not surprising to see that he'd recognize this soy sauce face.

I'm sure if I were to be a fugitive anyone that's met me would be able to draw up a wanted poster in no time.

I'll continue living lawfully knowing how easy it would be to identify me.

"Yep. I just wanted to ask if there was anything I needed to know about this summons."

"...even you were called up?"

"What's the matter?"

"A carriage headed to Tricklis should be arriving soon."

He casually pointed his thumb in the direction of the entrance to the Guild.

I guess I should've expected to have to leave the capital.

So why didn't I bring my bag or even a change of underwear?

"Are we departing right away? I didn't really bring anything..."

"Everything will be taken care of for you. They'll distribute everything you need once you arrive."

"I-I see..."

That's actually quite nice of the Empire.

I would definitely abuse that power if a Japanese company I worked for said they'd cover all of my expenses.

"This will be the first time in fifteen years that we've had to gather the adventurers of the Guild to fight for the Empire. Recently, the skirmishes between the two countries has grown."

"The two countries have fought before?"

"Well, this country has a parliament while the Republic of Pussy has an absolute

monarchy. Despite the differences in our governments, the Republic of Pussy and the Penny Empire have always had rather close relations.”

“I see.”

Now I understand why they felt the need to draft members of the Guild.

“But you really do seem quite calm. Are you experienced with fighting in larger battles?”

“No, this would be my first time...”

“Have you not come to realize how serious the situation is yet? Well, once you get over there I’m sure you will.”

“Really?”

This is starting to develop like a war movie.

“Now that I think about it, you can use recovery magic, right?”

“Yes.”

“If you don’t want to die, it would be smart of you to use that to your advantage. You could be assigned to the auxiliary units and be safe from any real battle. On the contrary, if you were to be assigned to support the frontlines, depending on how competent the commander is, there’d be a twenty to thirty percent chance of you dying.”

“...I see.”

“When you look at my eyes, what do you see?”

I looked at the ossan pointing to one of his eyes.

Is he trying to point out one of his good features? Give me a break already.

“Your eyes? I don’t think anything of them in particular...”

I’m a little envious of his deep blue eyes.

“When I was recruited fifteen years ago, I was hit by the enemies flash magic and I lost one of my eyes.”

“...i-is that so?”

Suddenly, the conversation became so serious.

“To be able to survive that war and only lose one eye is a small loss compared to others. All of the other members of my party didn’t even make it out alive. Your party is rank B, right? The rest of the men in the party were killed while the women were all raped then murdered.”

“..”

The atmosphere in the guild has become even more strained.

I wouldn’t be surprised if a few people here tried to run away.

If I didn’t have recovery magic, I’d consider it myself.

Is Ester-chan really going to be stationed in a castle?

I wouldn’t mind seeing that tsundere girl gangbanged and covered in semen. I-It’s not like she can ever be my woman!

Well, we have actually become friendly with each other now, so maybe I do want her to remain safe.

“That’s all I have to tell you. Stay safe.”

“...thanks for your advice.”

Maybe I’ll be able to take advantage of the commotion caused by the battle and have my way with one of the female soldiers.

I started having some indecent thoughts there for a moment.

Hearing erotic stories like this is my favourite thing. I love just thinking about the ahégao on all of their faces.

“Ah, the carriage should be arriving soon.”

Someone’s voice rang out from the entrance of the Guild.

It seems I’ll be leaving soon.

In response to his words, many people stood up from their seats and even some staff members came out from behind the counter. Some stood up so forcefully that they sent their chairs flying back and crashing to the ground. Everyone seems to be really agitated. I’m sure many of them joined the Guild for money just like me.

Unsurprisingly, this world is cruel to the poor.

“Well, see you.”

“Ah, right.”

After being sent off by my father, Macho, I left to join the frontlines.

I got onto the carriage full of unknown adventurers.

We were headed straight to Ester-chan’s territory.



[Sophia-chan’s point of view]

This is bad. Tanaka-san has been drafted.

“W-What should I do...”

As might be expected, I don’t know what to do. I went to Ester-sama’s room to speak with Rebecca-san about everything that’s happening. She was busy tidying up the room but told me the basics of what’s happening.

What should I do?

What should I do?

What should I do?

No, I can't act like this.

"...it won't do any good for me to start panicking."

I should eat lunch so I can calm down.

Tanaka-san was able to defeat a dragon so I'm sure he'll be fine. He'll be right back in no time. Until then, I should really just enjoy this freedom I have.

I should be happy to have all this time to myself now. I'll be able to live everyday doing the minimum amount of work required of me as a maid. Tanaka-san doesn't clean up after himself at all, so it will definitely be easier being on my own.

"Anyway, I should go see what they're serving in the kitchen."

What could today's meal be?

Yesterday, they served a delicious steak.

I got ready to leave Tanaka-san's room with the service cart and had turned my attention to the kitchen and the meal that awaited me there.

And then I heard something.

"Excuse me! Tanaka-san! Tanaka-san!"

A voice could be heard from the entrance of the room. I could hear this voice calling out my Master's name as well as pounding on the door. Depending on who's on the other side of the door, I may have felt the need to call the guards. I was rather suspicious of who this person could be.

However, I know that voice.

"A-Allen-sama!?"

There's no mistake. That voice belongs to Allen-sama.

I shouldn't be thinking about eating right now.

"Wait a minute, I'll be right there!"

I rushed to open the entry door.

On the way there, I made sure to fix my hair with a comb. I also made sure to tidy my clothes by fixing any wrinkles I saw and straightened my collar. Recently, I've really only been around Tanaka-san so I've started caring less about my appearance.

"Tanaka-san! Excuse me, it's Saito!"

By the way, ever since yesterday, Allen-sama has insisted on being called 'Saito'. Is this the result of some kind of punishment game? It doesn't even sound like a person's name. It actually sort of resembles Tanaka-san's name.

"I'll open the door right away!"

I grabbed the key and opened the door.

On the other side of the door I could see... ah, Allen-sama~

Allen-sama looked really cool in his armour.

I could feel my heart beating faster. This is an entirely different thrill than putting my blood in Tanaka-san's meals. I'm sure this is love. I could feel my armpits start to sweat just from being this close to him. If I were to ask myself which feeling I prefer, I'm not sure I could answer.

"Oh? Y-You're here..."

"I-I'm very sorry, Allen-sama. Due to Fahren-sama's influence, I became a maid in this school to take care of Tanaka-san."

"Is that so?"

"Yes."

I can't let him misunderstand this situation. I need to clear it up before anything else. I can't have him thinking that I'm involved with Tanaka-san in that way. Especially now that Allen-sama has separated from Ester-sama. I'm sure I have a chance now.

Tanaka-san isn't here right now.

I'm sure he'll leave right away once he knows that.

I'd like this to last a little longer though.

Allen-sama, looks serious.

"I'm sorry Sophia-san but there's something I need to ask."

"What is it?"

"Where is Tanaka-san?"

"Tanaka-san has already left to the frontlines."

"...i-is that so? Tanaka-san has already left."

Allen-sama said this quietly to himself then looked down solemnly at his feet.

He's so cool.

I can't stand it.

I might start drooling soon.

"Then, Ester must have left already too..."

"I only heard this from Rebecca-san, but Ester-sama seems to have left the capital yesterday. Rebecca-san, said she was in a hurry so I'm sure she's already long gone."

"Kuu... I... I... I just wanted to see her before she left!"

I'm sure he knows more about what's going on in the war than most. I'm not surprised to see him so worried about Ester-sama. He must have ran the entire way here in his armour. There's sweat pouring down his face and neck. It actually smells amazing. Is this the smell of a man?

"...Allen-sama."

Allen-sama really is a good man.

He seems like he might weep at any moment. He's gritting his beautiful pure-white teeth. I'm sure he must be thinking about Ester-sama right now. I want him to show that same face when thinking about me.

"Thank you for telling me this."

"N-No, it's no problem!"

He's trying his hardest.

"Umm, w-would you like a cup of tea?"

"I'm sorry but no. I need to leave to Tricklis right away."

"I-Is that so..."

I was defeated so quickly.

There's nothing else I can do to keep him here.

Ester-sama, is a tough opponent.

As you'd expect.

Even though she's younger than me, she's better than me in every way.

"Thank you. Someday, I'll be sure to thank you properly."

"N-No, your thanks is enough."

"Well then, if you'll excuse me."

"Ah, yes..."

Allen-sama gave a knightly bow and ran down the corridor.

The sound of his heavy boots echoing down the corridor slowly faded.

"..."

I closed the front door once I could no longer see him.

I felt a little lonely.

“...should I go get something to eat?”

Somehow, it seems that everyone but me is busy.

Part 2

The atmosphere in the carriage, while we were travelling, wasn't good.

The carriage was full of militia soldiers heading to battle, so it really shouldn't be surprising that it's like this.

She doesn't want to die, he doesn't want to die. A teenager that looks like a rookie adventurer is whispering under his breath to no one in particular. A woman in her twenties that is wearing a robe and looks like a wizard, sat with her head in her hands staring at the floor. There's also a middle-aged man wearing light armour that's talking boisterously but you can hear the fear in his voice. And many more just like them.

It's a clear sign of the fear that war can create in anyone's heart.

“...”

When I first heard about the war, I was rather optimistic.

It seems that I was wrong.

Whether it's all-out warfare throughout the country or a small skirmish along the border, one battlefield is the same as any other to those fighting there. I think I might have underestimated the magnitude of this war.

Though, the trembling of the woman adventurer is quite cute.

I can't stop staring at her with my perverted eyes.

The girl in the robe looks like she's in her teens. I hope she's skilled enough to survive out here.

And, I continued on to my next target who was another woman that was sitting with her legs crossed near the front of the carriage. She appears to be around twenty years old. Her legs, ass, and breasts are all large. She was wearing light armour with the most notable piece of her equipment being a large sword that was sitting next to her. I'm guessing she's a warrior.

She had long silver hair that extended down to her waist and her flawless brown skin

was very sexy. She also had intelligent, sharp eyes. Her height was around 170 cm. She's a fine woman. Based on her pointed ears, I'm assuming she's a Dark Elf. She appears to be relatively calm compared to the others. Is this due to her experience in battle or is she just putting up a brave front?



“ .. ”

Her armour was covering everything I wanted to see, but I could still worship the rest of her exposed skin. I was still able to see the top of her lovely breasts that were being pushed up by her armour, her tight ass was also somewhat exposed, as well as her thick thighs. As a man, I can't resist looking. Thank you very much. Her dark skin is truly irresistible. I want to see her face covered in cum.

“ .. ”

Did she notice me staring?

I continued staring at her, but she suddenly turned to face me.

Our eyes met.

“ .. ”

I pretended to not be staring and looked away.

The woman I had been staring at began to speak.

“Oi, for a while now you've been staring at me.”

“ .. ”

I've been found out.

I'm not surprised to see her so annoyed.

“Don't you have something to say for yourself?”

“I'm sorry. You're just too beautiful...”

It would probably be worse if I tried to lie.

Isn't it fine if I just want to look?

“Is it that unusual? Seeing a Dark Elf getting involved in a human's fight.”

“Not really.”

“If you want to laugh, just laugh. I have nowhere else to go. I’m just here to kill a lot of humans and that way there will be more people with nothing.”

“ ... ”

This Elf is a stereotypical Elf that hates humans.

I was somewhat reminded of Edita Sensei.

“...was there something else?”

If I had been accused of this while riding the Saikyō Line in the morning, the police would have already been here. I would be arrested before I could even say anything. But nothing like that exists here. I can continue speaking with this beautiful woman.

To be able to talk with a woman this beautiful would probably cost me 10,000 yen in Japan.

“Are you staring at this?”

“...what?”

She said that while pointing to her neck.

She was wearing something that looked like a collar.

“I’m not sure what you mean, but it’s a nice looking choker.”

“Are you joking? It’s to mark me as a slave.”

She barked this at me.

Slave. She’s a slave.

“I am a slave of the Guild. I was originally an adventurer and joined a party. That led to me losing my freedom. I was treated pretty well when we were at peace, but now that a war has begun I’m forced to be here.”

“I-I see.”

A collar is a pretty typical sign of slavery in a fantasy world.

Well, I’m not surprised to see her so ill-tempered.

“When I registered at the Guild, I thought I might be summoned at some point, but it’s only been ten days since I registered at the Guild and I’m already being sent off to war.”

I’m not even sure how they found out I was living in the dorm.

As far as I know, they should’ve still thought I was living in Edita Sensei’s atelier. Well, I did tell Allen and Edita Sensei where I was living. It’s possible other people found out through them. Or did the school notify the Guild when I moved into the dorm?

“If I could I would’ve just run away. Why would an elf choose to fight for humans?”

“There’s really no other reason?”

“Ha! Of course not! I don’t need an excuse to kill humans!”

“I see...”

Even in this world, there seem to be strong racial tensions. I thought that this world wouldn’t have issues like that considering the vast amount of races in this world. So far I’ve seen Elves, humans, and a man with wings. I honestly didn’t think it would be much of an issue at all.

“But since I’ve been forced into this battle I’ll kill. I’ll kill whoever I wish to. With my own hands, I’ll kill as many humans as possible.”

“...d-do your best.”

The resentment she seems to have for humans runs deep.

“...”

Still, a slave?

That has a nice sound to it. Slave. I think I’ll have to buy one for myself once this war

is over. Why haven't I thought of this before? A blonde, lolita, bishoujo meat toilet slave. Only holding me, only serving me, only loving me. A cute virgin sex slave.

“..”

Alright, that idea should be enough motivation to get me through this war.

My love is beginning to shift from Sophia-chan to this lolita meat toilet slave girl. Any blonde lolita meat toilet, really. It's the most amazing existence in the entire world. She should exist in the loli hall of fame. By just thinking about a girl like this I can go from sage mode to a full erection instantly.

I still have around 200 gold coins. That would be enough to buy a house, so I'm sure I'd be able to buy a slave or two. Oh, that actually sounds even better. Meat toilet sisters. Is there anything better than that?

Toilet sisters, the strongest legend.

I want to have sex with one while pleasing the other.

I can only truly enjoy myself if they're both being pleased.

“Ah, yes. So good.”

I've been caught.

I let it out.

“...what is so good about this situation? Why are you making such an unpleasant face?”

“I-It's nothing and this is just how my face is.”

“Hmm...”

I shouldn't be acting like this on the way to war.

I'll need to finish up my military service and head straight to a slave auction.

I felt a little more motivated now.



A problem occurred on the third morning of our time on the road.

We had been in this carriage for a few days now and some of the adventurers weren't handling it well. There was little conversation between the occupants of the carriage and the bumpy road made it rather difficult for anyone to get sleep. It seems that some of the adventurers were being pushed to their limits.

"Aaaahhhhhh!"

A sudden high-pitched scream could be heard within the carriage.

Everyone raised their head to find the source.

The owner of the voice was a man in his early twenties wearing a robe and holding a staff. He's probably another wizard. He has short brown hair that was well taken care of and his gentle eyes matched the colour of his hair.

"I'm so sorry! I can't stand the idea of dying in a war!"

The man began pushing his way towards the front of the carriage.

"Oi, what do you think you're doing!?"

Near him, a middle-aged man wearing light armour, reached out to grab the wizard's arm.

The young man reacted violently to this.

"D-D-Don't touch me!"

This was the beginning.

The young man raised his staff.

And everything above the middle-aged man's shoulders was completely blown away.

Something resembling a fireball was shot out of the staff.

“Wha-!?”

Blood stained the adventurers in the carriage before they even arrived on the battlefield. Flesh and blood erupted from the top of the middle-aged man’s body. Tiny fragments of bone ricocheted off the walls of the carriage.

This is pretty bad.

I could probably endure it if it was the flesh and blood of a girl.

Can we do this again with the girl sitting next to me?

The man that was hit was killed instantly. The headless body collapsed to the ground with a loud crash. His body would still occasionally twitch as it lie there. It would be impossible for me to heal him now.

The young man continued his rant after killing this man.

“I’d rather face a dragon than be sent off to die in a war! I-I’m returning home! Doesn’t everyone else want that!? I want to go home and start a happy life with my Josephine!”

Who’s Josephine?

Is this ikemen thinking about violating some virgin?

This guy’s going to do terrible things to some virgin.

“Please put the staff down. It’s very dangerous to use magic in a place like this.”

Anyway, I should try to reason with him.

I calmly stood up and faced him. If I’m too aggressive I could end up just like that middle-aged man. I held both of my hands up to look as unthreatening as possible. I also showed a gentle smile to hopefully keep him at ease. Recently, I really feel like I’m playing this role a lot.

“Y-You must understand how I feel! You must not want to die either!”

“I don’t want to, but...”

I honestly wish I had just ignored the letter from the Guild.

I wouldn't be surprised if this is how everyone felt. I'm actually worried that this man won't be the last to do something like this.

"If that's so then you should run away too! We can run away and live peacefully!"

"And how would we be able to get away?"

"The only Guild member here is the person driving the coach! If we kill him there would be no one left to chase after us!"

"It would be rather meaningless for us to escape from here as murderers. Most people responded to the conscription so they could remain members of the Guild. It would be pointless if we ran away now."

Well, this guy has already killed someone.

I don't think he has any other option but to run away and try to hide.

"I-I don't care! If we go to another country we'll be fine! No, we wouldn't even need to go that far! We could just say we were attacked by bandits on the road! If there are no other Guild members around to tell the truth we'll be safe!"

"Well, that may be possible..."

"Hahaha, right!? Then, this is perfect, isn't it!?"

"Though, you'd have to do the same thing to the coachman of the carriage behind us."

"Then, we can do it if we work together!"

This young man was desperately trying to find a way out.

"If we work together we can take out both carriages and escape to a nearby country. If we do, we can be free again! Even if we can no longer be adventurers, it's better than our lives ending on some random battlefield!"

His voice was becoming increasingly more erratic. I'm beginning to doubt that he'll ever listen to reason.

I'm afraid other people here will actually want to follow him. They're only here because they really had no choice. There are a lot of people that left everything behind in the capital.

If they were to actually go through with it and attack the coachman behind us, there's a large possibility that the adventurers in that coach would attack them because they don't know what's going on. There'd be plenty of injured adventurers before we even got to the battlefield.

"So, what are you going to do!?"

A lot of people in the carriage seemed to be buying into this man's words. The adventurers were looking at each other with expressionless faces.

A small voice could be heard from the corner of the carriage.

A young woman with a great body wearing a robe sat on the floor with her knees clutched to her chest. She was trembling but she could be heard speaking to no one in particular.

"...he's... right."

How did I not notice that woman the moment she got on the carriage?

Her small voice weighed heavily on everyone around her.

Her words were just the beginning. Soon after, other voices could be heard echoing her words.

"It certainly is ridiculous when you think about it..." "Why should we have to fight for someone when we don't even know their face?" "You're right. All I wanted to do was become an adventurer and live freely..." "I don't want to die on a battlefield..."

There are more people getting swept up in his rhetoric than I would've imagined.

In total, there were ten people that seemed to be standing with the young man.

Their home, their family, a lover. They all had their own reasons for wanting to do this.

Is this it?

Should I take my chance and join them?

It seems like the majority of the people in this carriage are in favour of rebellion.

No, that's a terrible plan.

I'd be losing Sophia-chan.

Even though it may be difficult, I should be able to survive this war as long as I have my recovery magic. Besides, didn't I learn my lesson a few days ago at the Guild? This soy sauce face of mine is impossible to forget.

"Let's do this, everyone!"

All of the younger people on the carriage that decided to follow him seemed motivated by his words.

He showed a brave smile on his face.

His voice was calm and full of confidence.

While I was just as ugly in my previous life as I am now.

The world is unfair.

However, this moment of rebellion only lasted a brief second.

A voice could be heard coming from the front of the carriage.

"Y-You should all kill that man! I'll make the life of the person that kills him easier! I'll make arrangements so you'll never even see the frontlines!"

The coachman was desperately yelling out to anyone that would listen.

And his proposal seemed quite tempting to those in the carriage.

"..."

The young man's eyes opened wide in fear.

At the same time, almost all of the adventurers on the carriage attacked him.

It was as if the young man was a magnet that attracted all the adventurer's weapons to him.

It was over in an instant.

"Gyaaaaa!"

A scream rang out from inside our carriage.

The young man's life was over.

Several swords, spears, ice spears, and other weapons penetrated his body.

Everyone stared at his now dead body with their eyes gleaming. They stood there staring at the motionless body of the young man without showing any signs of remorse. The way they looked at him made me think of someone with severe debt staring at a slot machine hoping for a big payout.

Their cold stares caused a chill to run up my spine.

I felt as if the air in the carriage became colder.

"I did it. It was me..."

Someone said this.

Then, everyone began arguing about who actually killed him.

"What are you talking about!? I-It was clearly me that killed him!" "Quit spouting nonsense! It was clearly my spear that pierced his chest!" "My sword cut clean through his neck!" "W-Well, it was my magic that first hit him!"

Everyone was covered in blood from head to toe, yet they paid no mind to this and were only focused on arguing.

They were all fighting amongst themselves.

I'll just stay out of it.

Please, don't disturb me.

"...was that really okay?"

A voice could be heard coming from the side of me.

When I turned to look I saw the Dark Elf still sitting where she was before.

While showing a disturbing smile, the Dark Elf stared at the scene in the carriage perplexed.

"You weren't planning on trying to escape with them?"

"I've lived as a slave, so I've gotten used to the idea that there is no escape."

"...I see."

She hadn't moved at all from the spot she was sitting at when I first noticed her.

I guess that makes sense.

She's probably used to war and fighting.

If someone has been exposed to an environment like that for a long time, it's not surprising to see them act so nonchalant when someone was murdered right in front of them.

Then, we could hear the voice of the coachman once more.

"Would you all be quiet! What I said earlier applies to all of you, so stop bickering already! If you don't stop, I'll send all of you straight to the frontlines!"

His voice was intimidating.

It was enough to cause all of the members inside of the carriage to quiet down.

The Dark Elf leaned back against the carriage wall and muttered something under her breath.

"See, we didn't even need to do anything."

“I-Indeed...”

I’ll just stay quiet for the rest of the trip and violate this Dark Elf’s breasts and thighs with my eyes.

This girl’s jiggly bombshell body is the best.

Chapter 8

Conflict 2

Part 1

It took around five full days by carriage to reach Ester-chan's territory.

I've also heard that it would take an additional ten days to reach the capital city of the Pussy Republic from here. I'm really able to understand why the noble mage wanted so desperately to create a faster airship.

I really want to believe that we won't end up attacking the enemy's capital city. I'd be happy if we only had to defend our own border. Though, there are places in that country I wouldn't mind seeing.

All of the food we have available on the carriage is preserved.

Dried meat, dried fruit, and dried vegetables. Everything is so dry. No cooking utensils were loaded into the carriage and when I asked for something else I was told I should be glad I've even been given this.

And what about our drinking water? Well, it's lukewarm and has a strange smell to it. The taste of the water makes me think someone else already drank it and spit it back out after eating some beef. This is due to the fact that it's stored in a leather waterskin.

We were each only given a single piece of food and some water. The horse pulling the carriage was treated better than us. It isn't surprising to see them treating a conscripted army so poorly.

It's quite a different situation compared to when I was travelling with Team Orgy.

Is the situation here really that desperate?

Because this city is positioned along the border, I expect to see even more soldiers living here than in the capital.

“Everyone off. We’ll go through the final formalities at the Guild here and you’ll each receive your equipment.”

The staff member from the Guild that was driving the carriage said this.

The carriage stopped before I even noticed and we were now in front of a large building.

According to what he just said, this is the Adventurer’s Guild of Tricklis. The Guild in this city was just as grandiose as the one in Kalis.

“ ... ”

We exited the carriage and walked towards the entrance to the Guild.

Just like Kalis’s Guild, there were counters lined up along the walls and many adventurers standing around. Perhaps they’re all adventurers that have been drafted just like us. Looking around at the interior of the Guild, it seemed the letter summoning Guild members was not just restricted to Kalis.

“Ku, there are too many people.”

The Dark Elf was pushing her way through the crowd of people.

Well, whatever.

By the way, Tricklis is the largest city in the Fitz-Clarence territory.

Kalis is the most well known and diverse city in this country, but Tricklis is mostly filled with locals. Of course, the size of this city can’t really compare to Kalis. Nevertheless, this city has managed to flourish as it is the focal point of any trade and diplomacy between the Pussy Republic and the Penny Empire.

In the centre of the city, I could see a large, circular castle that resembled the castle in Kalis. Even when we were still in the carriage, I could see countless market stalls and a seemingly endless amount of people along the streets. Both the width of the main road and the number of people walking alongside the road was great. The main street looked as crowded as Akiba on a holiday.

It kind of changes my view of this world seeing a city so packed with people. Due to

the monsters and thieves that exist outside of this city, they're forced to become something resembling a city-state. The imposing walls that encircled the city really showed the distance and distrust that existed between this city and the Pussy Republic.

I've heard that these skirmishes shouldn't last for very long, but just imagining these two massive powers going to war is a terrible thought. Any merchants travelling to or from either country must travel through here. This city exists to allow those two countries to coexist.

Ester-chan was awarded an extremely troubling piece of land. Though these are just my own selfish thoughts, I feel like Ester-chan accepted this land thinking this would greatly improve her family's position.

"Next!"

A man on the other side of the counter yelled this out.

Apparently, it's already my turn.

"That's me."

Why is this guy just as macho as the guild receptionist in Kalis?

He even has his head completely shaved.

Is this just standard for all Guild receptionists?

"Hurry up and show me your tag, I'm busy enough as it is."

"S-Sorry."

I handed him the tag I received when I first registered at the Guild.

I was lucky I kept this in my wallet all this time.

The ossan compared this to the paperwork he had in front of him.

"Alright, take your equipment and get on the carriage with the white canopy waiting outside."

A bag containing clothing and other items was set in front of me. It only weighed around two or three kilograms. I looked around at the other adventurers and saw that they were all given the same thing.

It seems you can decline it if you prefer to use your own equipment. Of course, I brought basically nothing, so I'll gladly accept it. If I don't take it, I'm not sure I'll be able to last through tomorrow. There was clearly only one choice.

"Eh? Another carriage?"

"Yeah. You're supposed to be heading to the frontlines. Umm, your name is, Tanaka?"

"Yes."

"What a strange name..."

The ossan replied while looking over the papers in front of him.

"I'm sorry, but as you can see I'm from a foreign country."

"The frontlines are severely lacking anyone that can use support magic. Any adventurer that can use support magic, especially recovery magic, is to be sent straight to the frontlines."

Seriously?

That's just too severe.

"According to this paperwork here, you specialize in recovery magic and... what is a PC? Some type of recovery magic? Oh well, your abilities match those listed, so I'm supposed to send you on the white carriage straight to the frontlines."

"I-Is that so..."

Straight to the frontlines?

I at least wanted to sleep in a bed tonight.

I haven't even had a chance to masturbate over the last five days.

My son will stand at attention if I feel even a light breeze. Especially when I'm around that Dark Elf's ridiculous body. Last night I couldn't even lay down on my stomach because I was so close to her.

"You're holding up the line, move along."

"Right..."

Well, that's the situation. I can't do anything about it.

The Guild is filled with people. I can't try to argue here and disturb everyone else. I wonder how the situation is on the border. I can't do much if healers are in such a high demand.

I really don't want to fight in a war.

People are being sent here and there as if they're nothing more than supplies.

At the counter next to me, the Dark Elf was arguing with another receptionist.

"What's this supposed to be!? This is the equipment you're giving us on the frontlines!?"

"Is this not good enough for you? If so, then why not bring your own equipment, slave."

"What did you say!? Don't fuck around with me!"

"Just go out there and get on the white carriage. You're in the way!"

"I hope you remember this. One day, when I'm free, you'll regret your words..."

She's going to the frontlines with me.

Is this typical treatment of a slave? She was hit across her face and the left side of her face was beginning to turn red. Her dark skin was even darker and closer to her lips you could see a faint shade of red.

I'm sure she'll attack that man if this goes on any longer.

"We should really be going."

I'm glad she talked to me on the carriage.

So I decided to save her from this situation.

This was also a great opportunity for me to legally touch all over her plump brown body.

"L-Let go of me!"

The second I grabbed onto her arm she yelled at me.

However, I can't give up here.

"Your beautiful face has become dirty."

I said this and used my recovery magic on her red cheeks.

The injury was cured in no time.

In response, she was no longer trying to break free of my grasp.

"..."

Still, this Dark Elf is as muscular as any warrior. Her arm felt rather rugged in my hand. I was hoping for something softer or more feminine.

If I touch her ass will those dreams be fulfilled?

I want to touch her ass. I want to touch her pussy. I want to feel them. I want to reach out and grab hold of this wonderful dream.

But I can't do that yet.

"There are still a lot of people waiting, so we should go before we start annoying them."

"Ku... w-who are you calling annoying..."

She looked back at the man behind the counter and appeared to be reluctant to leave, but she was clearly considering what I said. She finally seemed to decide on what to do and started walking towards the entrance of the Guild.

I'm sorry. I'm sorry for complaining about how muscular you are.

I want to touch your body a little more.

Being reverse-raped by a beautiful, muscular woman sounds amazing.

I also turned to walk towards the entrance so I could see the Dark Elf's back as she walked away.



And now, we had been travelling in the carriage for an entire day. So far, there had been little conversation between us...

Our destination is the base on the frontlines.

"Uwaa, look at that..."

A sizable field hospital could be seen in a field along the road.

There were shacks and tents lined up in five or six rows. The shacks were hastily put together and looked like they could collapse at any moment. Inside some of the tents, I could see dozens of injured soldiers lying on blankets.

Rather than calling this a base, it would probably be more accurate to call this place a refugee camp.

I was greeted by this scene once I exited the carriage.

Somehow, I feel as if my view of this world has changed again.

It may be a similar feeling to how the Allied soldiers felt when they attacked Normandy.

There's an unimaginable scene before me. There's a man with no legs, a man with one arm, and another man that's holding on to his own entrails. I didn't think seeing something like this in real life would have such an effect on me. There's a clear difference between seeing images like this online compared to seeing it in person.

There's a constant humming noise that can be heard throughout the camp. I believe

it's caused by the recovery magic that's being used to heal all of the injured soldiers. It seems like there has been no break in the fighting. Those that are resting here are still wearing full gear and covered in blood and grime.

“ ... ”

I feel so close to the fighting now.

By the way, after we retrieved our equipment, the carriage immediately left. The reinforcements that were sent out to the frontlines were seven men and one woman. The latter was, of course, that short-tempered Dark Elf.

Everyone except me appears to be a warrior. The Guild member that said support mages are in short supply wasn't lying. We picked up our equipment and headed into the tent directly in front of us where we were greeted by a man in armour that appeared to be a common soldier.

It seems like he's panicking. Why do I feel like I'm going to be immediately put on the spot?

“You guys! Can you use magic!? Can any of you use recovery magic!?”

And my services were immediately needed.

The armoured ossan was desperately looking at each of us.

“Ah, yes.”

“If so, then come with me to treat these men!”

It's no surprise that they would need someone capable of using recovery magic.

“These are the injured that need your help. I care for all of the injured soldiers on this side of the camp.”

“Right, I understand.”

I started working to heal all of the injured that I could.

This man is some kind of priest or healer. I'm not sure how long he's been caring for

these people but he's clearly fatigued.

I didn't even have time to ask for his name.

"..."

I was swept up in this whirlwind before I even had time to settle in here. I healed myself to recover from my long journey and started working.

"...still, there are so many."

Even if I don't include the person in charge, there are at least a dozen injured soldiers here.

I think it would be best to use my recovery magic over a larger area to heal multiple people at once.

I'm sure with my recovery magic at max level I can do that.

Almost every injured person is a man. Even worse than that they're all men with large muscles and broad chests. Even their faces are scary. Of course, I get no pleasure out of seeing these men. Rather, their injuries are all so terrible I don't even want to get close to them.

It would've been so much better if they were all cute girls.

"Mu~n!"

I let out a strange sound and activated my recovery magic.

At the same time, I pushed both of my hands out in front of me and the magic circle covered the entire tent. I must look so cool right now. After a few moments, my recovery magic started affecting the injured men.

The man holding his own entrails and even the man missing the lower half of his body... it may seem impossible to believe, but as long as they're still alive I can completely heal them.

The cries filled with agony swiftly changed to astonishment.

“Wh-What is this...” “My legs! My legs are back!” “Ah, my arm is regrowing!?” “My penis is back! I think it’s even bigger than before!” “Did he use his recovery magic to heal us all at once!?” “It hurts... eh, the pain is gone...”

Even though there were some strange reactions, they all seem to be healed.

The priest was lost for words.

“Y-You!? You did this!?”

“I’m sorry that you no longer have any work to do.”

“I’m not worried about that. I must know the name of the person capable of using such amazing recovery magic. My name is Henry. I am a priest serving the church in Tricklis. May I ask your name?”

“My name is Tanaka. I guess I’m a rank D adventurer.”

“That’s impossible. Only someone of Archbishop rank or higher would be capable of using that magic.”

Like all of the men lying on the ground, he was clearly amazed.

Now I feel a little better.

No, I’m actually feeling great.

Can I just bask in this feeling for a little while?

“The enemy is attackiiiiinnnnngggg!”

A thunderous roar could be heard from outside the tent. A moment later, a large boom could be heard followed by the tent shaking and I could feel the earth vibrating beneath my feet.

There’s no time to talk about what’s happening.

We’re on the frontlines. The war is close now.

A few wooden splinters were sent flying into our tent.

One of them came flying straight at me and grazed my cheek causing blood to flow down my face.

It actually hurts quite a bit.

“...does this give me a kind of ‘wild’ look?”

I asked this of Henry.

“Uh, yeah, it looks quite nice.”

I might keep it if it scars.

If I had just moved a little more in that direction it would have struck me right in the face.

I think my face would’ve somehow managed to become even uglier.

“T-Then, Henry, do you have instructions for us?”

“Ah, of course, Tanaka.”

We nodded to each other.

After the injured were all completely healed, they all started getting their equipment on in a hurry.

Each of the men began removing their bandages and put their armour or robes on before grabbing their respective weapons.

They were a mixed unit that really didn’t seem to have any sense of unity. One man had a spear, one man had a staff, and another had a sword. They look like a hastily put together party.

“I-I can also help!” “Me too! I was finally healed! That man has completely healed me!” “No matter what happens on the battlefield, I’ll protect you!” “Alright, let’s go!”

It seems their spirit was healed alongside their bodies.

Their appearance up til now was disgusting.

But these guys are able to so quickly be ready to help out their fellow soldiers in a battle.

I seriously admire them.

“Tanaka and I will head to the other tents to help the rest of the injured soldiers! Are you okay with us joining up with you later? There will be a tough fight ahead.”

“Of course! You can count on us, Sensei! But, don’t feel like you need to hurry back.”

An unknown man that was wearing a large suit of armour responded to Henry.

The man was clearly fired up.

“Before Sensei even returns, we’ll defeat them all!”

“I see. Thanks for your efforts.”

It seems Henry is highly regarded around here.

He also spoke with the soldiers in a friendly way.

The armoured man had a shaved head and looked like he was in his late twenties. He has a tattoo around his right eye. He reminds me of a black wrestler. The type of race that I’d normally never want to get near.

He’s a little taller than I am. I’d say maybe around one hundred and ninety centimetres tall. In addition to his muscular frame, his shoulders are extraordinarily wide and I feel intimidated just standing near him. He’s wearing light armour with metal pieces covering crucial parts of his body. He also has a massive sword on his back. I’m not sure if it’s just for show or if he’s actually capable of using it.

“We’ll do our best for you, Sensei! Just be ready to heal our injuries when we return.”

“Yes, of course.”

Seeing this large, muscular man calling this priest ‘sensei’ is also quite strange.

“Alright. I’m counting on all of you.”

“Leave it to us! Thank you so much, Sensei! And thanks to that guy as well!”

The men ran out of the tent with a new found motivation.

Henry and I quickly followed after them.

Part 2

The area we're currently in is a grassy highland. The grass that grows here is thick and goes up to my knees. The encampment we're currently in has dozens of large tents and huts situated over a large piece of land. If I look out towards the horizon all I can see are empty fields that eventually lead to the border of the Pussy Republic.

There are several craters and patches of burnt grass where there was clearly fighting at some point. Even from our place near the main camp, I could smell the burning grass and flesh from the nearby battlefield.

Maybe the source of this smell is that loud boom I heard earlier. Looking at this scene now, I feel lucky that nobody in the tent was seriously injured. If whatever it is that exploded was only a few metres more in our direction, everyone in the tent would've been killed without even knowing what happened.

"..."

This place would usually be a rather peaceful meadow. However, in front of us, there were nearly a thousand enemy soldiers dressed in heavy armour and some were wearing robes. I could see each of these robed soldiers using staves as they were casting magic.

I feel like I've gotten myself in a terrible pinch, Edita Sensei.

The overzealous soldiers from the tent we just exited rushed towards the battle.

They're running headlong into battle like it's only natural.

A flame reminiscent of a wyvern's was shot straight at them.

Luckily, it seems there was a mage in the group of soldiers. A large, magical shield covered the entire group as they managed to make it to the enemy where the rest of the soldiers could begin fighting.

It's looking good for them. The main force of the enemy soldiers didn't notice their attack.

"...their teamwork is pretty good, isn't it?"

“Yes. They’re all rank C or B adventurers in Tricklis.”

“I see.”

As expected of people that are rank B. Someday I hope to be at that level.

Even in the capital, I’ve heard that there are only a dozen or so rank B adventurers in each Guild. And I’ve been told that there are twenty or so Guild halls in Kalis. So, in total, there are maybe 300 rank B adventurers in the entire city of Kalis.

I’m not sure what the population of Tricklis is, but I’m sure there aren’t more rank B adventurers in this city. Knowing that, I’m sure these guys are part of the elite fighting force in Tricklis.

By the way, I’ve heard most adventurers stop once they reach rank C and finish their lives at that rank. Because of this, rank C adventurers are usually divided into three different ranks. It’s kind of similar to Japanese companies that don’t want to raise an employee’s wages so they give them a new, meaningless, position and disguise it as some kind of bonus.

“The enemy has a large number of mages. We need to hurry up and start healing the injured!”

“Right!”

Following after Henry Sensei, we began visiting several more tents.

The situation inside these tents was similar to what I saw in the first tent. There are many injured men inside breathing heavily and moaning and groaning. If I were gay I’m sure I’d be in heaven. All of these half-naked men with terrible injuries. I really can’t stand it.

So, when I saw a woman inside one of the tents, I was overjoyed.

It’s my long awaited injured girl. I was filled with a wonderful feeling.

She’s a pretty girl that’s maybe in her late teens. She has short brown hair and a decent body. She’s actually missing small chunks of hair due to, I assume, the explosion. Where her hair should be, I can see pieces of her white skull poking out.

“Are you all right?”

I can just heal everyone using area healing, but I still can use this chance to talk with her.

The girl is clearly about to die. She’s clutching her stomach trying to keep her organs from falling out.

Their beautiful pink colour is captivating.

Am I into guro porn?

No, I don’t know if I really find this erotic. I just think I’ve been away from a normal life for so long now that it’s starting to affect me mentally.

“Aah... uuh...”

A beautiful girl’s moan! Finally!

“I-I’ll heal you right away!”

Even while distracted with my own thoughts, I was able to instinctively start my recovery magic.

A massive magic circle formed covering the entire tent just like before.

The injuries of the beautiful girl and the macho men began to heal. The organs that fell out of the girl began to be pulled back inside of her. The blood and entrails were sucked back in almost like they were being vacuumed up. The layers of meat, muscle, and, finally, skin all began to weave themselves back together.

“...a-amazing... m-my injuries...”

The beautiful girl looked astounded as she looked down at her uninjured stomach.

She’s completely naked. I can see everything from her navel up to her chest. The only thing blocking my view is a thin sheet that’s been placed on her chest and waist. Not only can I see almost all of her naked body but her thighs are also still visible.

I didn’t expect to be treated to this amazing sight my first day on the battlefield. Under

the circumstances, I'm finding it really hard to resist attacking her right here and now.

"T-Thank you very much."

"Don't mention it. I'm just helping everyone."

Now that I'm looking up at her face, I noticed that she's wearing a collar.

She must be a slave.

Does the Guild hold many different slaves? That's rather unexpected. Maybe the main body of the Guild doesn't care about the rules of the Guild. I'll need to check once I return to Kalis.

"Umm, j-just now, did you use recovery magic to heal everyone?"

"Yeah, well, it seems they're really lacking healers here."

"Amazing..."

I answered honestly and I could see how amazed she was after hearing that.

It was the same reaction as Henry.

By the way, this girl also has dog ears. It seems that the chunks of skull that I could see on her head were where her ears had been cut off. Her ears were also healed when I used my recovery magic. Also, she grew a tail. A fluffy tail. It reminds me of a golden retriever's tail.

She must have been fighting fiercely against the enemy army. If she was this injured in the battle, I'm surprised she wasn't taken prisoner by the enemy. Perhaps, the enemy had their way with her, finished inside of her, and now it's dripping out of her underneath that sheet.

That's a dangerous thought. It's too erotic. The great legend of the battlefield gangbang.

It sounds nice.

But that just means she has no hymen left.

“There’s a fierce battle going on outside. If you’re not confident in your abilities you should stay here.”

“No... t-that’s...”

Her triangular ears began to droop as if to show her lack of confidence.

“I’m serious. I can’t bring people back from the dead.”

Probably.

“...”

“Well then, I’ll be going.”

My business in this tent is finished.

At the same time, Henry left the tent he had been in.

“How was it in there, Tanaka-san?”

“I’m sure it was the same in your tent. I was able to heal most but some were already dead.”

There was the body of a man in the tent that had maggots eating away at his rotting flesh.

The sight of maggots coming out of a dead man’s eye is just as grotesque as I’d imagined.

“We’ve managed to heal most of the soldiers in such a short time...”

“If there are no more injured we should join the others on the battlefield.”

“Okay, lead the way.”

I nodded in agreement with Henry Sensei.

We ran swiftly to join the brave adventurers that were already fighting. Personally, I would rather we moved more slowly but Henry was right beside me, so I had no choice

but to act like I was in a hurry to get there.

We were still dozens of metres away.

“I’ll be going ahead now.”

“...”

I activated my flight magic.

The large battle was laid out before me while I was in the air. Many allied and enemy soldiers were intertwined in the grassy meadow beneath me. I could see the tall grass spread out all the way to the horizon. There were several patches of burnt grass and deep craters that I assumed were caused by magic.

Either side has their melee fighters out in front. Some are wielding swords, others are holding spears. Behind this front line, a continuous wave of magic was being shot out. Some mages were also casting protection magic to protect the frontline from any incoming magic.

It was a battle that truly showed that both sides were clearly skilled and the cooperation that existed between the soldiers was impressive.

“Wow...”

To be honest, I wouldn’t feel confident fighting behind that flimsy shield. It doesn’t look very strong and if it even falters for a second, every fighter on the frontlines would be killed in an instant. I’ll be staying in the air using my flight magic. There’s no chance I’m going down there.

I’m just now noticing that there are already many injured or dead that have collapsed to the ground.

Those that are dead really can’t be considered human anymore. Their bodies all just look like piles of meat that have been trampled on.

If we hope to win here, the injured need to be healed and those that are fighting cannot remain injured.

“...here it goes.”

If possible, I'd like to do the same thing that I did against Christina. Use all of my MP to make it so I can't even be damaged. I'm sure if I was able to withstand the attacks of a dragon, I wouldn't even be phased by the attacks of a human. I could probably casually walk through the battlefield while singing and be just fine.

But the MP consumption is just too high.

And so it would be difficult, if not impossible, for me to heal the rest of my allies at the same time. Well, it may be possible if I were to wait several hours to naturally recover my MP, but I don't think I'd have the luxury of doing that in the middle of this battle. I'll just use my flight magic to stay in the air and dodge any attacks that come at me.

But I have to hurry.

"Everyone, keep fighting! Support is on the way!"

I flew straight towards the battlefield. I flew through the sky and, after finding an injured ally, I'd fly down, pick them up, and set them down away from the battle.

I gave priority to those that are heavily injured.

"W-What are you doing..."

"Don't move around."

The first person I picked up was... oh, I remember this guy.

It was that heavily armoured rank B adventurer that admires Henry.

Without the tattoo, his face would probably be very charming. I don't think he'd even be scary anymore without it. Can recovery magic be used to remove tattoos? This guy could actually be an ikemen.

Based on the large sword he's holding, I'm guessing he acts as some type of vanguard for the main body of the army. I'm really trying not to laugh at this man. It's only been about ten minutes since we separated but he's already lost the entire lower half of his body again. If he's left like this, he'll be dead in a few minutes.

"Hnh!"

I put all of my power into healing him. There are many injured all over the battlefield so I really can't spend a lot of time healing one person. Even if this means I end up using more MP each time I heal someone, I have more time to recover my MP in between each person that is healed.

Heal them quickly and move on.

The lower half of the man's body began to reform.

"Damn it. You're seeing me in a miserable state again..."

"You can get terribly injured as much as you want. As long as you don't die, I'll heal you."

"...right, thank you. You really saved me again."

He looked at me with a strained smile.

"Thank you for your gratitude. Is your body feeling okay?"

"Yeah, there's no problem. But your recovery magic truly is amazing..."

"Now that you've been healed, I must go and help the others."

"Of course, please do your best to save my friends."

"Leave it to me."

He stood up and looked ready to re-enter the battle.

After he stood up, he found his massive sword lying on the ground.

"I'm not done yet!"

And he charged towards the battle once more.

"I'm gonna kill all of you!"

He's energetic.

I'm sure he'll get injured again.

Maybe he should try being a little quieter.

Well, I need to get back to helping the rest of the injured.

I continued this pattern of finding injured soldiers, removing them from the battlefield, and healing them so they could return to the fight.

Part 3

Just as Henry said to me earlier, most of the allied soldiers fighting here are from the Adventurers Guild. The reason I can tell this is that all of the soldiers that were originally a part of the army are wearing matching armour. All of the adventurers that are here are wearing their own personal equipment and gear.

Not to mention the fact that the adventurers clearly value their own equipment more than the normal soldiers value the armour and weapons given to them by the military. Aside from the equipment they have, the way they fight and the things they yell are all different from the normal soldiers.

From what I can tell there are very few captains or generals on the field. There are some that were already in the position of captain or general and were sent here to command the soldiers fighting or there are also some that were nominated to become captains amongst the soldiers.

In other words, it's like a large corporation deciding to promote an employee to the position of manager of a failing business. They don't have to sacrifice any of their higher paid employees and if the business fails, they can blame that newly appointed employee for everything.

Most of these captains seem to have already been killed or seriously wounded.

Many of them are lying on the ground, motionless.

I don't know how skilled these men were compared to the average soldier. Whether they were chosen for their superior fighting abilities or they were groomed to be the best soldier possible. It really doesn't matter. Even now the number of the normal soldiers is quickly decreasing... oh, just now, another soldier was hit with a fireball. Everything above his shoulders has disappeared.

The frontline is still standing though. It seems to be made up of an equal mix of normal soldiers and adventurers.

While I desperately continued healing the injured soldiers, I tried to think of the best way to end this fight.

"Thank you so much! You saved me!"

“It was nothing.”

I heard the same words of gratitude that I’d heard from the others several times already.

No matter where I went or who I picked up to heal, they were all men. War seems to be considered a man’s job in this world. Speaking of how very few women there are here, I can see that Dark Elf fighting amongst the soldiers on the frontline. She was wildly swinging her sword amongst a large group of enemy fighters. That Dark Elf really is amazing. She’s effortlessly cutting down enemy after enemy using her sword and magic.

From my vantage point, I didn’t see a single soldier, amongst the enemy or my allies, as active as her among the fighters on either front line. Whether it was the mages shooting offensive magic from the back or the soldiers fighting at the front, nobody was as effective as her.

Without a doubt, the MVP of this fight is that dark-skinned elf.

I guess using your hatred for a certain race as your motivation is rather effective.

“I’m sorry but there are more injured that need my attention.”

“Thank you for saving me. Thanks to you, I can get back into the fight now!”

“If you’re injured again in the fight, please scream out as loud as you can. It will make it a lot easier for me to find you.”

“Thanks to your efforts I can continue fighting with confidence!”

Every single one of these guys is so hot-blooded.

They’re seriously burning up.

But I’d rather they not act so rashly.

“Good luck out there.”

“Here I come you bastards!”

Someone I don't even know, showing me a broad smile while he rushes in to fight the enemy. He was a young man that was several years younger than me. Even though only moments ago, he was crying out in pain, the second he was healed he was ready to rejoin the fight.

"I bet he's a good guy..."

Or at least that's what I think.

I wonder how he ended up fighting here?

I really don't know.

The man I just healed returned to his friends.

Among them, I could see the dog-eared girl that I had healed earlier.

"Thanks to you, I can continue helping my friends!"

I actually am really envious of them.

I wish I had someone that was that close to me.

"Tanaka! I need your assistance! I was unable to help those people with my magic, but I'm sure you'll be able to! I'm sorry for having to ask you, but please help them!"

I don't have any time to be jealous of them right now.

"Right!"

I flew in the direction of Henry using my flight magic.

I really am popular when it comes to these muscular men.

If the ratio of men to women on the battlefield was reversed, I'd be much more motivated.

"I'll help you at once!"

I really wish I had some time to take a break.

Thanks to everyone needing constant aid, I'm starting to get tired.



[Sophia-chan's point of view]

Several days have passed since Tanaka-san left the dormitory.

There are no signs of him returning anytime soon.

Thanks to my everyday maid duties becoming easier due to his absence, I have a lot of extra time to do whatever I please. Today, as well as yesterday, I woke up early and ate a meal that was prepared for the nobility. I would then relax on the sofa in the living room while reading a book I got from a store in town.

I'm able to afford most things I want due to the money I earned from the dragon extermination party.

"Being a maid at the school really isn't so bad..."

I spoke out loud to nobody in particular as I sat on the sofa basking in the warm sunlight that was coming in through the window.

I can only hope that this peaceful life of mine can last until I'm old. I wonder if I were still living with my parents what I'd be doing now. I'd probably be drenched in sweat getting everything ready for dinner. But now?

"...I'm a noble."

Fufu.

Ufufufu.

I'm living the life every commoner dreams of.

"I am a noblewoman..."

I held out my cup of tea for no reason in particular.

That sounds quite nice.

I never thought I'd be able to drink tea out of such a beautiful cup.

In my parent's house, I'd be drinking soup out of a wooden bowl right now. Well, the soup my father makes is actually really good, but what's most important is the atmosphere of the place you are in when drinking it.

Yes. The atmosphere is everything.

"Tonight, I'll be attending the ball with the Crown Prince."

I tried to pretend as if I was an actress in a play.

As a girl that was born as a commoner, that was a line I've always wanted to say at least once.

I don't even know what the Prince looks like, but it's still my dream to do that.

Of course, in reality, I realize that someone like that is not within my reach, and I should really go after someone more attainable. I've learned that a girl should be more realistic in life.

I learned this from my Mother who divorced my Father in the hopes that she could marry into a wealthy family. Of course, this dream of hers never came true. She ended up losing all of her money, never remarried, and started working in the red-light district in the city.

Still, I feel that it is good to have lofty dreams

I realize that it's something that will never happen, but it's still fun to pretend.

"After the ball ends... the Prince will bring me to his room and..."

I can't hold back my own desires and my mind begins to fill with perverted thoughts.

When my delusion starts to become filled with these thoughts, I started to feel an extreme sense of bliss.

"Ah, Prince, a... actually I'm... I'm really the daughter of a commoner..."

My important first time will be taken by the Prince's hard and strong...

Then, please show me it.

I want it. I want it now.

Ahn~, I'll do my best.

I'll make you feel good.

It's so good. Keep going.

I could feel my hand moving down below my waist of its own accord.

"Oi!? Where is that man!?"

Bang!

With a loud crash, the door to the living room suddenly opened.

"Hii...!"

W-W-W-W-Who is it!?

Fahren-sama? What is Fahren-sama doing here?

I don't understand what's going on. There wasn't even a knock on the front door.

Wasn't the front door locked? Does he have his own key?

"Hmm, is he not here?"

"U-umm, w-w-well, that's..."

I'm glad I wasn't masturbating.

Otherwise, I don't know if I'd ever be able to face Fahren-sama again.

The second I heard him enter, I immediately moved the hand that had been moving towards my crotch to my side.

"Waitress, where did he go?"

“Tanaka-sama, umm, he was sent to Ester-sama’s territory...”

“The territory of Richard’s daughter!? No way, he hasn’t gone to Tricklis, has he!?”

“Y-Yes!”

I stumbled over my own words as I nodded repeatedly. My body was also trembling just from standing near Fahren-sama.

Fahren-sama is very scary.

For those that are talented with magic, he will treat them with great respect. However, for those that are unable to use any type of magic, he treats them as nothing more than a small stone on the side of the road. And, of course, I belong to the latter, so he doesn’t even treat me like a person.

I heard he cut the legs off of one of his maids without even hesitating.

“Kuh, what terrible timing...”

“...”

Hmm, who is that young girl standing beside Fahren-sama?

She’s rather small and, if I had to guess, I’d say her age is in the single digits.

She has very pale skin, but her hair is jet black and it extends down to her waist. Her eyes are also strange. She has gold coloured eyes, but the strangest part about them is that the whites of her eyes are completely black. She isn’t normal. Perhaps, she belongs to a subhuman race. Even though I’ve been living in the city for all of my life, I’ve never seen anyone that looks like her before.

She’s wearing high-class clothing similar to Fahren-sama.

It’s a bright red dress with frills on the neck and hem.

It’s very cute.

“Oi, that man isn’t here?”

The girl asked Fahren-sama this.

She speaks rather frankly to him.

Does that mean this girl is a nobleman too?

“Hmm... it seems he’s gone out.”

“What did you say? That man just left me alone and decided to go out and do whatever he pleases. Who exactly does he think he is?”

“Were you two keeping in contact?”

“...he left without permission, so he’s the one in the wrong.”

In response to Fahren’s question, the girl looked upset and turned away from him.

She really reminds me of Ester-sama.

But maybe she’s a bit more selfish than Ester-sama.

“So you haven’t spoken to him since that time?”

“Of course not. I’ve been away from the city ever since then.”

“W-Well, it’s fine. You can still follow after him...”

This is an incredibly rare sight.

Fahren-sama seems to be intimidated by this child.

If he was behaving normally, he’d almost never say anything like, “W-Well, it’s fine.” So, who is this girl?

Fahren-sama doesn’t even change the way he acts in front of Ester-sama. So, of course, I need to know who exactly this girl is.

“Where is Tricklis?”

“Do you know where the border between this country and the Pussy Republic is?”

“I don’t know anything about the world of humans.”

“I see. It’s located a few days from here by carriage.”

“Hmm, if that’s the case, if I use my wings it shouldn’t take more than half a day to get there.”

“I-I see.”

Fahren-sama seems to be panicking.

It’s a very rare thing to see. I feel like I need to enjoy this sight.

“Alright, I’ll be heading there straight away!”

“Right, I hope you are able to find him safely.”

“What are you talking about? Of course, you’ll be acting as my guide.”

“M-Me!?”

“Are you saying you won’t do it?”

“Guh...”

Fahren-sama immediately backed down.

I want to leave this room right now.

I just know something terrible will happen if I stay here.

“You, waitress, you’ll be coming with. I’m sure that man will enjoy seeing you.”

“Eh...”

What is he suddenly talking about?

Why do I have to go?

And, is this man he’s talking about Tanaka-san?

Because Fahren-sama is such a high-ranking noble, I can't even say no to him.

"...I... I understand."

Recently, I really do feel like my life has become just too hectic.

And it's absolutely, in no way, my fault.

"Alright, let's go."

And so, at the words of Fahren-sama, my short-lived life of spending all day peacefully as a noble, came to an end.

Part 4

Several hours have passed since I first joined the battle.

Our side had successfully been able to push back the enemy forces. Right now, there's no sign of any soldiers from the Republic of Pussy near our base and the scene around our camp is finally beginning to calm down.

I was finally able to take a break now that all of the injured had been healed. Henry approached me as I was sitting on the ground outside of one of the tents. His clothes were covered in blood and dust and they were ripped all over. However, he was still staring at me with a broad smile.

"Good work, Tanaka."

"Thank you for your hard work as well, Henry."

His face reminded me of a middle-aged man that had just finished a long, hard day's work. He's actually kind of good looking.

I wish I could be a good looking older man like him.

No, I'll look even better when I'm able to regain my youth.

"It's all thanks to you, Tanaka, that we were able to win here today. Thank you. I don't even want to imagine how bad the situation would've been if you weren't here."

"We were only able to win due to everyone's efforts."

"Certainly, everyone worked together well and they were a major factor in our victory, but you were constantly supporting everyone from the back."

"The same could be said for you, Henry."

"I wouldn't have been able to support our fighters on my own. If it was just me, I'm sure we would've failed."

While speaking, he glanced at the patch of grass next to me.

“Can I sit down with you?”

“Sure, go ahead.”

He moved next to me and lowered himself to the ground.

Due to how we’re sitting, the area directly in front of us is the field the battle was just fought on.

Dozens of craters covered the land. For every patch of grass that’s been burnt and blackened, there are just as many areas that have been frozen solid. Even worse than this, there are numerous bodies that have been mangled beyond recognition. The bodies that were left on the battlefield have quickly turned into food for the birds.

It was a terrible scene.

For those that were either unidentifiable due to injury or just had no one to grieve for them, we all said prayers for them in a group. There were countless dead enemy soldiers left on the battlefield and no one chose to pray for them. Given how warm this area is, the bodies will soon start to decay and I’m afraid of how bad the smell will be.

“...I’m really thankful for you being here.”

“I feel the same way for you.”

Henry was speaking seriously, so I responded with my honest feelings as well.

I was enjoying this moment of peace after spending the past several hours witnessing the horrors of battle.

“Which Adventurers Guild are you from?”

“I came here from the capital.”

“Kalis, huh. That must be nice. The capital is gorgeous and there are so many different people that live there.”

“Where are you from, Henry?”

“I was born and raised in Tricklis. Though, I’ve spent most of my life in a monastery

outside the city.”

“You’re not an adventurer?”

“When I heard that my hometown was under attack, I had to come here and help. Despite my age, I knew I must come here.”

“That’s amazing. Not many people would volunteer to fight in a war. I actually respect you even more for that.”

“It was actually quite easy for me, being a priest and all. It was really nothing compared to the men that were forced to leave their wives and children behind to come here and fight.”

“T-That’s true. Sorry.”

“You don’t need to be sorry. I’ve been in the monastery for a long time now. The only reason I’ve been able to save so many lives is due to me joining the monastery. That’s why I’m glad that I joined.”

“...I see.”

Even if he seems content, there was also a sad undertone to his words.

“A messenger from the city arrived today.”

“What did the letter say?”

“It seems that there will be a change in personnel on the frontlines. We’re to return to the main base.”

“I’m happy to hear that. I’m exhausted after today.”

Well, my recovery time is significantly shorter than everyone else. As long as I spend a full day resting, I’ll be ready to go. However, a large-scale battle that lasted several hours was incredibly draining. I’m sure the several days spent on the carriage travelling here didn’t help me at all.

Even if my body is healed by magic, it doesn’t heal my heart.

I wonder how many times Team Orgy had sex to regain their energy.

“Once this war ends, if you want, I’d like you to come to the church.”

“I understand. I’ll be sure to come by someday.”

I extended my hand out to him.

He grasped my hand hard and smiled.

Ah, I was always longing for a friendship like this.

I could feel the warmth spreading throughout my chest.

It’s so warm.

As we were doing this, another voice could be heard from behind me.

“Is that Tanaka?”

“Yes?”

I looked back over my shoulder to see the large, muscular man staring back. I remember this guy. He’s the ultra-masculine skinhead that kept regenerating the lower half of his body and showing it off. His eye tattoo just makes his face even scarier.

The man slowly made his way over to us before kneeling down in front of me.

He kneeled down and stared straight into my eyes.

“I came to thank you on behalf of my clan members.”

“Clan?”

“We’re the Twilight Company, have you heard of us? It’s a pretty well-known name in Tricklis, but we’ve also been taking jobs in the capital city recently.”

“I’m sorry. I’m kind of a wanderer myself...”

“You don’t need to apologize. I just wanted to see you before we left. I’m the leader of

the Twilight Company, Gonzalez.”

“Gonzalez? Well, thank you for your hard work today.”

“You’ve also got my thanks for everything you did.”

Even his name is intimidating. Gonzalez.

It’s a perfect fit for this massive guy.

His parents must have been able to see into the future.

His voice is deep and his dandyism is overflowing.

He’s the perfect Gonzalez.

“The recovery magic you used was incredible.”

“Well, I’m happy that I could be of help.”

“More than half of the fighting force sent here by the Guild were members of my clan. Fortunately, due to your efforts, the number of dead or injured was kept to a minimum.”

“I-I see.”

I’m guessing only the adventurers that met certain criteria were sent to this battlefield. They were all either good fighters or able to use support magic. So, in a way, it’s kind of a compliment. I don’t really think he’d take it that way if I said anything so I’m just going to keep my mouth shut.

Let’s just celebrate the fact that we both survived.

“Well, we all fought our hardest to protect the women and children in town. Doesn’t that make it more worthwhile...?”

“That’s still...”

This was really the reason why the ratio of men to women was so one-sided.

In reality, I wish there were a few more women on the battlefield.

“The only reason it was like this is due to our rank. For those clans that are rank A or higher, they were all exempt from being sent to this battle. Unfortunately, our rank is only B. I’m sure even after everything we’ve done here, our rank won’t be increased any further.”

Apparently, there are also subgroups in the Guild called clans.

And these clans all have their own ranks as well. If the rank of the clan you’re in is above A, you’re exempt from being forced to fight if your country goes to war.

Considering I’m only a lowly rank D adventurer, I now have a reason to increase my rank further.

“Due to this, I feared the worst when we were sent here. I thought God had abandoned us, but thanks to you and Henry Sensei, I’m still alive. I couldn’t be happier.”

The macho man showed a broad smile.

“It was well worth all the effort.”

“Some of our fighters died today, but it’s thanks to you both that the overwhelming majority are still alive. You two are lifesavers.”

“No, you’re really just exaggerating too much. You were out in front risking your life, while I stayed back to provide support. The vanguard and the rear guard. It is a system that works no matter what world you’re in. It’s only due to this that we were able to win.”

“That may be true, but you were also near the front of the battle using your flying magic.”

“I think we’re arguing over something pointless. We should all just celebrate our victory equally. Neither of you was any less useful than the other.”

“Right. Sorry for being so troublesome.”

“It’s no problem.”

Gonzalez shyly responded to Henry while he was scratching his cheek.

It's quite the opposite reaction I'd expect from such a macho man like him. It was actually kind of cute. I'm not sure how to feel about me thinking this man was cute even if it was only for a brief moment.

I think he may have just ruined that cute expression for me.

"By the way, did either of you see that Dark Elf that was fighting in the battle? I swear she looked unstoppable. I'm surprised she was able to keep going without requiring healing."

If he's talking about a Dark Elf, there's only one that comes to mind.

It feels like it's been such a long time since we first met.

So much has happened in such a small amount of time.

I long for the days of eating lunch made for the nobility in my dorm.

"Would you be willing to join my clan?"

"...join your clan?"

Is this what they call headhunting?

"Yeah. I'd really like you to add your power to ours."

He was quietly staring at me as he remained kneeling.

If I were a woman, I'm sure I'd be wet in less than three seconds.

He's the type of handsome man you'd expect to see frantically running around with a machine gun in a Hollywood movie. While I'm just staring at him in awe of his masculine charm wondering if I should consider training my body for the first time in my life.

Even if this is the case, his eyes are bright and shining like a child's.

"I see."

I'm being invited to the first clan I've ever heard of. Though this guy doesn't seem like a bad person, I have places I need to go to and things I need to take care of.

I need to return to the capital city of Kalis and buy myself two beautiful blonde meat toilet slave sisters.

"I'm very grateful for the invitation, but I'm sorry. I have important things I still need to take care of. I have to decline your invite, Gonzalez."

"I see. Sorry for kind of putting you on the spot there."

"It's no problem."

"Just forget I ever even asked you. I didn't mean to cause you any trouble."

"Well, thank you for your concern."

He responded to me without even showing a hint of anger at my refusal.

"If you're ever in trouble in Tricklis, just look to the Twilight Company for help. Give them the name Gonzalez and they'll be sure to do whatever they can to aid you."

"Thank you. If that ever happens, I'd like to sit down and talk over a warm meal rather than such a terrible battlefield like this."

"You got it."

Gonzalez showed me one more bright smile.



Like this, my last day on the battlefield was spent talking with Gonzalez and Henry as the sun faded beneath the horizon.

Chapter 9

Conflict 3

Part 1

I walked steadily from the forward base and arrived back at Tricklis after two days.

It was now the next day and some of the returning soldiers were instructed to report to the castle.

It's the castle of the Lord of Tricklis located in the centre of the city.

After returning to the city, I spent the night at the inn the Guild provided for all of the adventurers. In the morning, an official sent from the castle came to get a few of us. Now that I think about it, we were kind of forced into a carriage and we weren't really allowed to decline. The other people that are here besides me are Gonzalez and the Dark Elf.

We were told, once we entered the carriage, that we were to receive a reward for our efforts in the previous battle.

It's actually quite a relief to hear that. After being somewhat forced into the carriage, I was fully expecting to be sent to the frontlines once more. I can tell just by the atmosphere in the carriage that the other two are just as relieved as me to hear that.

It kind of feels like we're on our way to receive diplomas at graduation.

After riding along on the bumpy road for a short time we arrived at the castle.

The official guided us into the castle. We turned left after entering, before turning right and walking west for a while. Eventually, we arrived at our destination. A pair of grand double doors.

I can assume the person that summoned us here is waiting behind these doors.

“ .. ”

This isn't good. The Lord here should be Ester-chan.

Just, so much has happened in such a short amount of time that I had completely forgotten. I'm not sure I can even force myself through the door. I could feel my body tense up from the uneasiness I'm feeling.

Gonzalez spoke up as if he noticed the change in me.

“What's wrong?”

“N-No, it's...”

“It's okay if you're feeling nervous.”

“That's, umm, how do I say it...”

How can I save face here?

But, I'm not even going to have time to think of anything.

The double doors opened slowly revealing the large empty hall before us. It's a little narrower than the great hall in Kalis' castle. However, the ceiling was just as high and the space was still impressive.

A lush, red carpet was spread out down the entire hall. It ended at the foot of a slightly raised platform where a splendid throne sat decorated with metal around the edges. In addition to this, there were many nobles, all wearing exquisite clothing, lined up on either side of the red carpet.

“ .. ”

I scanned the room but didn't see any sign of the blonde loli.

She doesn't seem to be here.

“Enter.”

The official beside us spoke.

We slowly advanced, step by step, before arriving a few metres in front of the throne. Due to the raised platform the throne is on, it gives the impression that whoever would be sitting there would be looming over us.

It's similar to how the throne was set up in Kalis, so I'm not feeling too nervous about it. The person we're meeting must be a high-ranking official in Ester-chan's territory.

It's like I've gone over to a friend's place to play and I'm about to meet their mother.

It's kind of scary when you go over on the weekend and the father's gone to work.

"Thank you for coming, brave warriors."

The throne remained vacant.

Instead, an ossan next to us spoke up.

This person must be in a similar position to Prime Minister. He's slightly older than me. He's balding terribly and is trying to cover it up with a horrendous comb-over. He has dark black hair but his eyes are light green. He looks either American or European.

This man's belly is also inflated beyond belief. The fat from his face is starting to hang down and form jowls. This really gives him an evil and intense face.

" ... "

This guy is working as the secretary of Ester-chan. It makes me imagine all of the erotic things he could do to her. I feel happy and also frustrated imagining that. It's a very complicated feeling.

Ester-chan getting creampie'd repeatedly during her pregnancy training.

Then, that cute tsundere girl cherishing her child. I hate it and love it.

It's so frustrating.

What can I do about this empty feeling?

This is the origin of all of the dark thoughts virgins feel. It's a complicated feeling.

“Even though the forces of the Pussy Republic outnumbered our own soldiers ten-to-one, due to the valiant efforts of these three, we managed to completely crush the enemy and reestablish control over the area. The Viscount of the FitzClarence family and his daughter are extremely pleased with your efforts.”

Good. That means Ester-chan is safe.

That was my biggest concern.

I was really concerned about the throne being empty, but I guess Ester-chan has other matters to attend to. After all, she is the lord here now. I can understand her not having the time to reward a few soldiers for their efforts. Considering the country is at war, there’s probably much more important things for her to be doing.

“Therefore, to honour your efforts in this battle, as reserve fighters for the Penny Empire, we will increase your rank to Sergeant. On top of that, you will be allowed to have other adventurers fight under you. Of course, you will also earn even more rewards if you continue to perform as you have.”

“ .. ”

“ .. ”

I could hear the Dark Elf and Gonzalez gasp when the balding man spoke.

I’m not exactly sure what all of that meant. However, I was able to understand that it isn’t anything good based off of their reactions.

But I think that a promotion should be a good thing, right?

“There’s still no sign of the Republic of Pussy stopping their attacks on Tricklis. We are expecting more and more success from each of you. Once we’ve won this war, each of you will be given everything you need to live a life of luxury. Of course, we expect all of you to remain loyal to your duties.”

The balding man glanced at each of us, but his gaze seemed to linger on the Dark Elf.

I looked over at her to see her gritting her teeth. Today would not be the day to lose your temper. Perhaps she’s annoyed that she feels like she’s being looked down on. She really has a difficult personality to understand.

“This audience is over.”

This meeting was completely different than the one I had after the dragon extermination party. He was the only one to speak the entire time before dismissing us.

Not to mention how short this entire thing was, but I do feel like that was rather appropriate.

I was still feeling anxious as I wondered what that reward could mean.



After leaving the castle, we got back into the carriage and went to the Adventurer's Guild.

After entering the Guild, the official that had been acting as our guide since this morning left us alone. It seems he's gone off to speak with other officials of the Guild. He told us to wait for him before disappearing behind the counter.

Thanks to this, Gonzalez, the Dark Elf, and I were finally able to talk amongst one another. We sat down together at one of the tables.

“Those guys, they plan to crush us all in one go...”

Gonzalez was the first to speak.

“Seriously, they're nothing but a joke...”

The Dark Elf nodded in agreement.

They both seem to feel the same way.

While I have no idea why they feel this way. We were able to increase our rank in the army and got other rewards as well so I don't understand why it's bad.

“Is that true?”

I asked this to clear up my confusion.

And Gonzalez quickly replied.

“Isn’t it obvious? They just plan on sending their best fighters to the front until we die, and then they’ll just get someone to take our places. Even though we were promoted to sergeant, we’ll basically be acting as chaperones to the new recruits sent into battle. Do you understand? In other words, any knights and other military officials will be sent in after us.”

“Eh, well, certainly...”

“Do you think those guys want to sacrifice soldiers from their own army first? Even those that didn’t come with us today realize this just after seeing how the last battle went. They just come in and kill the few enemies left after we’ve been fighting and dying for hours. They use us to weaken the enemy because we mean absolutely nothing to them.”

“Isn’t it possible that you’re reading too much into it? The war is a major concern for this country and especially this city.”

“That just makes it even clearer. This battle was taking place so close to the city and yet the main forces of the army didn’t arrive until long after the battle was won. The soldiers that fought for the majority of the battle were all adventurers. Almost all of the few knights and lower-ranking officers that were sent with us died but that guy showed hardly any concern over their deaths. Does he not intend to honour those that gave their lives to protect this country?”

“...I can understand that.”

“And why wasn’t Henry Sensei called here as well? Even if you’re a foreigner, you should be able to understand how strange this seems. Well, in this case, I’m actually glad Henry Sensei wasn’t summoned. This way, he’ll be able to live longer.”

“I see.”

After hearing Gonzalez’s explanation I felt like I sort of understood what he meant.

It’s like the employees of a subsidiary of a much larger company being forced into working overtime to make up for the larger company’s lack of effort.

“If the regular soldiers from Tricklis’ army were sent to battle, we wouldn’t have had

nearly as much trouble, and if we lost that battle, the Pussy Republic would've gone on to pillage the surrounding towns, resulting in countless casualties. So, why wouldn't the Empire want to stop the enemy right then and there?"

"I'm starting to doubt it as well now."

It's definitely a strange situation.

"I wanted to speak with the new lord today but she wasn't even there. I heard she was involved in slaying a dragon, but she seems more concerned with politics right now than the war right on our doorstep. If things stay like this, I really don't know what will happen to Tricklis in the future."

"W-Well, what do you mean by that?"

"I'm afraid of what trouble this new lord may cause here. She was given this territory without any input from the people of Tricklis. I'm afraid that she won't have the support of the people and who knows what that could lead to."

"...I see."

Ester-chan is probably trying to gather the support of other nobles and politicians at the same time she's trying to deal with this war.

And Ester-chan doesn't seem like a very suitable commander.

It's got me feeling very uneasy.

I think she'd be useful in battle considering her magic is rather formidable.

But that's it.

Now, I know I can't return to the capital until this conflict is over.

"Anyway, the rank of Sergeant was just given to us so the higher-ups will have less work for themselves. But it doesn't matter. As long I'm alive, as long as I'm still breathing, I'll keep fighting."

"..."

It seems that I've been put in a much harsher environment than I originally thought.

"How many Adventurers Guilds are there in this country?"

"Well, there's probably one in every major city."

I see.

It's just like any fantasy world really.

I really don't know the basics of this world, so the information Gonzalez is giving me is invaluable.

By the way, the Dark Elf is staying mostly silent.

She's as gloomy as usual.

"Sorry, I'm really not familiar with this country. Please tell me, are the Guilds limited to this country or are there other Guilds in the surrounding countries?"

"I understand..."

After asking, Gonzalez spoke softly then looked lost in thought.

"The places known as 'Guilds' are not only found in this country. They're similar to blacksmiths or tailors. They're available throughout any other country and, although occasionally these guilds will work together, more often than not each guild operates independently of any other."

"I see. They're similar to a private company."

"If two countries have good relationships with each other, it's more than likely that a Guild member from one country would be able to find accommodations at any guildhall in the other country. And it would be the exact opposite if the two countries were enemies. By the way, the Pussy Republic and the Penny Empire were considered to be quite close not too long ago."

"That was very helpful. Sorry for asking such a strange question."

"What are you saying? This is nothing. After all, you saved my life more than once."

“Thank you very much.”

“Is there anything else you’d like to ask? I don’t mind answering any questions you may have. You should take the time to learn as much as you can now. I want you to live a long life.”

“Umm, then I’ll take you up on your offer...”

Gonzalez showed me a bright smile. I could tell he was a good person. This was a great chance for me to learn various things about this world. Things such as financing, how goods are distributed across the country, the transportation available in this world, and finally, how large this country actually is and how many countries are on this continent. For most adults in this world, much, if not all, of this information would be considered common knowledge. The questions I’ve had about this world ever since I first woke up and grabbed Mercedes-chan’s poop have finally been answered for me.

I have a lot of people to thank for getting me this far in this world. But I’d never be able to ask these questions of the noble mage, Sophia-chan, Allen, or any of my other companions.

It would be quite strange to not know how many countries there are on this continent yet I somehow know how to create a medicine that can cure a mysterious illness affecting the princess that has been resistant to all other cures.

But Gonzalez seemed happy to answer any and all questions I had.

His face is definitely scary, but there’s no doubt that he’s a good person.

Part 2

“...well, I think that covers everything.”

“Thank you very much for answering my questions. I learned a lot.”

“Really? I don’t think I’m very good at explaining things.”

“It was very easy for me to understand. You’ve helped me a lot.”

“That’s good then.”

It’s incredibly helpful to finally have the basic world knowledge I’ve been lacking since being reborn into this world. If I’m able to return home from the front line in one piece, it will all be worth it just to gain this knowledge.

I’ve learned that the continent we’re currently on is made up of ten nations of varying sizes. Among them, the Penny Empire is one of the larger nations that’s located in the upper region of this continent. Although there have been many skirmishes between the Pussy Republic and the Penny Empire over the last century, the two countries were originally one, many years ago.

I also learned that elementary schools, or at least something resembling them, exist in this world. Obviously, learning early on in childhood is very important. I want to do it with one of these students.

Thanks to Gonzalez, I at least now know the basics.

I was actually worried I was asking too much.

Then, the Dark Elf, who had remained silent this entire time, spoke.

“...how have you survived for so long in this world without knowing any of that?”

“I’m just unfamiliar with some of the mechanics of this world.”

I immediately felt embarrassed after hearing her question.

Having to ask all of these simple questions even though I’m a middle-aged man, it’s

enough for me to want to hide away in shame.

“Are you trying to say you’re from another world?”

“No, I didn’t mean anything like that. It’s just that...”

I need to change the subject.

I don’t want to bother Gonzalez anymore.

“Gonzalez, you and your clan really helped me out this time. It really gave me courage when I saw you and your other fighters charging towards the enemy with no fear.”

“It really wasn’t a big deal. Everyone that was there had their own reasons for fighting. Someone to protect or glory to gain. You did more for us than we did for you.”

“Someday, I hope that we all can see the end of this war.”

“That sounds good.”

The muscular bald man showed another bright smile.

His calm and gentle nature really make him approachable.

Still, his face is scary.

“I still can’t join your clan, but I’m glad that we’re fighting on the same side.”

“I feel the same. Your magic really is something else.”

“Thank you for even considering having me join.”

“Well, I hope you change your mind one day.”

Then, another voice could be heard from my side.

Unlike Gonzalez deep voice, this voice was somewhat higher.

“We have decided where you’ll be heading next.”

The government official has returned.

This will decide on how we need to prepare ourselves.

“The Twilight Company will return to the previous battlefield where they will assist in constructing the forward operating base. As for you other two, there is another urgent matter that involves you both returning to the front lines. I’ll give you more details once we’re in the carriage.”

And I’m being sent back to the front lines.



[Sophia-chan’s point of view]

This is a dragon. This is the back of a dragon. I’m riding on the back of a dragon.

I’m being carried by a dragon.

The black-haired girl that visited the dormitory with Fahren-sama was actually the dragon Tanaka-san fought against. It seems she used her magic to transform into the shape of a human. Her magic is truly amazing. She can do anything with it.

The girl transformed back into her original form, that being a massive dragon, in Fahren-sama’s garden. She really is a dragon. She appeared to be even larger compared to when I last saw her in the mountains.

The dragon came to the city looking for Tanaka-san for some reason. She seemed to have recruited Fahren-sama as a guide and visited the dormitory looking for Tanaka-san. Anything beyond that, I was unable to ask about. The second we arrived at Fahren-sama’s garden, I was thrown on the massive back of the dragon and we went flying into the sky.

We were heading to the city of Tricklis, the town where Tanaka-san is supposed to be.

Tricklis is a city that lies near the border between the Penny Empire and the Pussy Republic. I’ve heard of this city before, but this will be the first time I’ve ever visited. That’s because I’ve only ever left the capital once before.

“This is the second time you’ve ridden on my back, you must feel quite honoured,

human.”

As the dragon spoke, there were vibrations caused by her voice that I could feel against my butt.

Her voice was incredibly powerful.

The dragon’s back wasn’t exactly comfortable, but this entire experience has been quite draining so I napped for a little while. We must have been travelling for a while now. I guess it makes sense. It would take several days to travel from the capital to Tricklis by carriage. Yet, the trip is supposed to only take half a day on this dragon. That’s impressive.

“Hmm, I think that’s it over there.”

“Wait for me, Tanaka...”

Following Fahren-sama’s instructions, the dragon began to descend.

From my position in the sky, I could see that we were fast approaching a large castle. I assume it’s the residence of the lord. It’s nothing compared to the castle in the capital, but, for a commoner like me, it was an amazing site.

“Hiii!”

My body began to lift from the dragon as she descended.

I couldn’t help but let out a scream.

The dragon is headed straight for the castle.

In response, many of the soldiers on the ground began to panic. I really can’t blame them. If I saw a massive dragon like this diving straight towards me, I’d run away in an instant. In fact, the majority of the soldiers are doing just that.

Some of the more brave soldiers are firing magic into the sky. However, all of their spells were completely nullified by something invisible in front of the dragon’s nose. I’m guessing it’s some kind of barrier. I feel like I remember hearing something about that on the airship.

After a short while, the dragon landed.

I could hear a loud rumble as her large frame landed in the courtyard.

“Ha-hii...”

Another small scream leaked out of my mouth as the shaking stopped.

The back of the dragon is still level with a three-story building. I can't use flight magic, so I can't safely get down from here. If I were to fall off now, it would be the end of me.

Even if I've been on her back before, I just can't get used to it.

By the way, I've gotten up here, and down before, due to Fahren-sama's magic.

“Hyaaa!?”

Ah, my body has started glowing again. It seems Fahren-sama is ready to get down now. I instinctively started waving my hands and feet trying to touch any solid object. However, there was nothing in reach as my limbs were only able to cut through the air.

Before long, I fell butt first on to the ground.

“Wa-Wait! What's all this commotion!?”

Many people were gathered in the courtyard, curious as to why a dragon had just landed.

Amongst the crowd of people, there was someone I knew.

It was Ester-sama.

Beside the imposing figure of the dragon, she stood surrounded by a contingent of knights and mages. The normal uniform she had been wearing in school was gone, in its place, she was now wearing clothing that made her look like the noble she is. She actually looked really cool with her knight escort surrounding her. I wish I could switch places with her. I wouldn't mind being surrounded by all those men.

She's wearing a gorgeous coat, embroidered with gold thread, that hangs down to her knees. She's wearing a white shirt underneath with a matching scarf around her neck.

With her large mantle, cape, and thick boots, she really reminds me of a male aristocrat.

It looks good on Ester-sama with her dignified appearance. Her glossy blonde hair looks beautiful. If Mercedes-sama was here, I doubt she'd be able to control herself. Ester-sama would definitely be groped.

"I'm here, Richard's daughter."

Fahren-sama didn't seem to even notice how she was dressed.

He casually greeted her as if he was greeting a colleague at work.

"Why are you here, Fahren-sama? More importantly, w-what's with the dragon...?"

Tanaka-san is nowhere in sight. If the dragon is unhappy to hear this news, the city of Tricklis will be gone before the Pussy Republic can even attack. Actually, the whole of the Penny Empire may be destroyed.

"Where is he?"

"He? Who are you talking about?"

"Tanaka. Who else would I be asking for?"

"Eh? Ta-T-T-Tanaka? W-What's that supposed to mean!?"

"Hmm, so you don't know."

Ester-sama began to panic after hearing Tanaka-san's name.

To be honest, I really can't understand her. I mean, he's certainly strong, he treats men and women equally, he has a gentle personality, huh, now that I think about it, it would be amazing to see an attractive person with these characteristics.

Still, he's not my type, so it doesn't matter. I would much rather be with someone like Allen-sama. He's so cool. I hope once he's over Ester-sama I'll have a chance.

After all, a man's face is the most important feature.

I'll be the breadwinner in our relationship. I'll take care of him.

"I-Is he coming here? Is that what you're saying!?"

"This maid said he received a summons and left for this city."

"He was conscripted?"

"Yes."

W-Wait, Sophia!? What's this supposed to mean!?"

"Hii..."

Another involuntary scream escaped my mouth.

I'm a little scared.

"S-Sorry. Tanaka-sama left me a note that said he was headed to the guild after receiving a letter notifying him that he had been drafted. He left a few days ago and Fahren-sama believed he was headed to Tricklis."

"...I see."

"I-I-I'm very sorry."

Even though I know her, Ester-sama is a high-ranking noble.

She still scares me.

I was beginning to feel relaxed around her, but I need to stiffen up!

Our respective social status is important.

"I'm sorry for yelling. Thank you, Sophia."

"No, I-I'm not worthy of those words."

It seems that Ester-sama knew nothing about Tanaka-san's recent travels. Even if she is the lord of this land, it seems very unlikely that she'd know about one specific

adventurer arriving here among the large number of adventurers that were sent to this town.

I have experience with something similar while working at my family's restaurant. If I were to find a specific cup that a customer drank out of, even if I had a general description of it, it would be nearly impossible to find it.

But what if Tanaka-san didn't even come here? The dragon is already becoming impatient. Even now as we're talking amongst ourselves, the dragon is snorting and looking around restlessly.

My skirt is fluttering from the wind caused by her snorting. It's warm and damp.

"What happened? Is Tanaka here?"

Aah, she wants answers. What should we do?

Fahren-sama turned to answer her.

"Apparently he's out. We'll have to wait for a while."

"...what?"

Gururu The dragon's throat began to tremble.

Every member of the surrounding crowd trembled without exception.

Without Tanaka-san here nobody will be able to stop her if she decides to go on a rampage.

"I-I understand!"

"What are you planning to do, Richard's daughter?"

Ester-sama disregarded Fahren-sama's question and turned to a middle-aged nobleman that stood at her side. He was around the same age as Fahren-sama, but his physique was the exact opposite. He was very fat and clearly balding.

His beady little eyes and drooping jowls make him look so creepy.

“Dave, confirm the location of where you sent those conscripted soldiers from the Guild!”

Apparently, his name seems to be Dave.

“Eh? Umm, right now? That’s...”

“Right now! This is an urgent matter!”

“Hii, I-I understand.”

In response to Ester-sama’s shouts, he deeply bowed his head while slowly backing away.

He turned towards the castle and began to sprint while looking blue in the face.

Ester-sama watched as he faded into the distance before turning back to Fahren-sama.

“Is this okay?”

“It’s fine.”

“Sir Fahren, will this situation be okay?”

“Hmm?”

“It’s just that... it will be a problem if it stays like this.”

“Ah, her.”

They each glanced over at the dragon.

I can understand what she’s trying to say.

There are still people gathering in the courtyard trying to get a view of the dragon that’s suddenly landed here. Considering her massive figure, this situation will continue to stay like this until she decides to leave. I don’t even want to think about what would happen if some foolhardy soldier decided to pull his sword on the dragon.

“As for that, there’s a much more convenient appearance she can take.”

“...what does that mean?”

“Dragon, can you change your form once more?”

“Again? I don’t want to; that shape is too cramped.”

“If my mind serves me right, that man named Tanaka would really enjoy that form.”

“...what?”

“If you change back to that form, you’d have an easier time negotiating with him.”

“...”

“I’ll ask once more. Dragon, can you change your form?”

“I get it. I’ll change...”

A massive magic circle formed beneath the body of the dragon. The magic circle was so large that it could easily have engulfed the entirety of the dormitory of the school. I jumped out of surprise when the bright light being emitted by the circle shown beneath my feet.

In the next moment, the dragon’s body was engulfed in light.

It was as if the sun had fallen from the sky and landed right in front of us.

Everyone was forced to cover their eyes to protect against the blinding light.

The glow lasted for some time.

Eventually, the white light faded behind my eyelids.

Fearfully, I slowly began to open my eyes. The gargantuan dragon was no more and, in its place, stood the black-haired girl I had met before in the dormitory. She stood in the middle of the courtyard, completely naked.

As for why she’s naked, if she were wearing clothes while transforming back into the dragon, they’d be torn to shreds. So, to avoid this, she took off her clothes before and I placed them in my bag. No matter how amazing her magic is, it’s difficult to have

clothing that could expand to the size of a dragon and then back to the size of a small child.

“Your clothes!”

I panicked as I dug through my bag for her clothes.

It’s my job to cover her up now.

“Hmm...”

I never thought I’d be taking care of a dragon.

Just like in Fahren-sama’s courtyard, she raised both her hands so I could put them through the sleeves. She’s changing clothes in front of countless nobles right now, but the dragon doesn’t care about random humans staring at her. She doesn’t seem to even notice.

In her original form, she’s completely naked anyway.

“Sir Fahren, umm, is that little girl really...”

“You can’t believe it even though you saw it with your own eyes?”

“N-No, it’s just...”

Ester-sama was left speechless as she stared at the black-haired girl.

Part 3

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

After the dragon transformed into her smaller form, we entered the castle. All of the important people went with Ester-sama to the drawing room to find out Tanaka-san's location and discuss what to do. I was the only one left out.

But, thanks to this, I'm able to view much of the interior of Tricklis' castle. For such a low-class girl like me to be able to explore such a magnificent castle is a dream come true.

"This castle is gorgeous..."

Compared to the castle in the capital, the size is inferior, but the design is more than comparable.

I continued looking around the castle as I walked through corridor after corridor.

This is fun.

I really enjoy this kind of thing. I'd like to visit even more castles and palaces.

I'm all alone so I can continue to explore for as long as I like.

"Uwa, the mural on the ceiling is beautiful."

It must have been so expensive to make.

I couldn't keep my mouth from hanging open as I stared at it.

As I was lost in thought staring at the mural, I could hear someone's voice coming from nearby.

After all, this is the castle of a lord, I wouldn't be surprised if there are other nobles around here. I don't want to cause any problems for Ester-sama, so I quickly regained my composure and pressed myself against the wall.

"It seems that clan that was used as the vanguard in the last battle managed to return

home victorious.”

“Yeah, I heard something similar. They managed to defeat an army that had more than ten times the soldiers in it.”

The voices could be heard coming from around the corner ahead of me.

It sounds like two men talking to each other.

“It seems that they’re returning to the front lines as well.”

“That clan is aiming for the top. I wonder what they’ll do if they actually manage to achieve their goal. Especially that Gonzalez. Although his family has fallen into ruin, he’s still the eldest member of the Aufschnaiter family.”

“I don’t know what will happen, but I’m sure it will be troublesome. That’s all you can find when you make it to the top.”

“It really doesn’t matter to soldiers like us. Stuff like that will never be within our reach.”

“I actually have a friend that joined the Twilight Company.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. According to him, it hasn’t been that bad so far.”

It seems like these two are soldiers serving in the castle.

I can’t hear the sound of their footsteps, so these two are most likely standing guard or something like that. Or maybe they’re slacking off. Either way, they’re making me hesitant to walk past them.

I may have received permission from the lord of the castle to explore, but to a random pair of guards, I’d probably look like either a maid not doing her job or someone who snuck into the castle that doesn’t belong here.

“It would definitely be worth it if he can manage to become a knight in the capital.”

“That’s more than just a possibility if you’re a member of that clan.”

“The Knight Order in the capital... ah, what I wouldn’t give to join their ranks.”

“That’s the most elite order in the country. If you make it through the training you’d be guaranteed at least a position as captain in one of the local cities. If you’re lucky enough to join the imperial knights, you could even become a nobleman.”

“A nobleman... that sounds nice.”

“I want to be able to eat like a noble at some point in my life.”

“Definitely.”

Fufufu, soldiers longing to have the lives of nobles. While I’ve already experienced what it’s like to eat like one.

I can vouch for how delicious that food was.

Even though I’m just a maid, I can feel a little superior to them.

“By the way, have you heard about how the new Lady got her position?”

“The girl from the FitzClarence family?”

“It seems she was granted her title and this territory after she helped cure the Princess’ disease.”

“Really?”

“Yeah, that’s what I heard from the people that came with her from the capital.”

“That sounds more like a fairy tale than anything else.”

“From what I heard, the Princess needed a special medicine to cure her. One of the ingredients in that medicine was the liver of a Red Dragon. It seems that she went to Mount Pepe with Lord Fahren to acquire it. Apparently, she’s known as a dragon slayer in the capital.”

“A Red Dragon? Seriously?”

“Yeah. Lord Fahren formed a party with the girl from the FitzClarence family, a knight

from the Order, a guard captain, and the vice-captain from the Third Magic Corps. I also heard some ridiculous rumour that a waitress from one of the restaurants in the capital tagged along as a luggage carrier.”

“Oi, oi, is that vice-captain that one girl, Cyan-chan?”

“Yep, Vice-Captain Cyan.” *(TN: In case anyone has forgotten, Sophie’s real name is Cyan Bitch [seriously])*

“Seriously? That girl is incredibly cute. I’m seriously in love with her.”

“Vice-Captain Cyan is definitely cute. I can’t help but violate her with my eyes whenever I’m in the same room with her.”

“Right? I just love how serious and proper she looks. I want to marry her someday. Her personality can be a little cold, but I’m sure she’d feel warm between her legs.”

“If I could marry Vice-Captain Cyan, I’d never ask for anything else for the rest of my life.”

“I’m surprised you’re not trying to go after the FitzClarence girl. If you managed to get close to her, you’d never have to go out on patrol again.”

“Oi, oi, don’t say things like that so lightly. You never know who could be listening.”

“Even so...”

It seems that they’re scared of Ester-sama.

I wonder what would happen if rumours spread about how she speaks with Tanaka-san.

He’s probably considered to be in a position even lower than I am.

Despite what he’s done, he’s really received no credit for any of it. On top of that, he’s also a foreigner.

It probably wouldn’t reflect well on this country if it was found out that a foreigner was the one responsible for healing its princess. I remember Tanaka-san said something to that effect before.

“...you’re really an unfortunate person, Tanaka-san.”

Well, he seems to know that and not even mind it.

“Now then, let’s continue exploring.”

I muttered quietly to nobody in particular and continued to look around the castle.

Chapter 10

Conflict 4

Part 1

After parting with Gonzalez, I got back in the carriage with the Dark Elf. We spent the entire day in the carriage travelling to some remote mountain village. It was a village too small to even be called a town. The entire place consisted of just a handful of houses.

So, we entered the only inn available and were now being briefed on our mission.

By the way, if I look outside through the window, I can see the sun slowly setting beyond the horizon.

“The mission you’ve been given is to rescue a captured imperial knight that came from the capital. You’re tasked with rescuing this knight so they can honour their duties and return to fight on the front lines.”

Besides myself and the Dark Elf, there are three government officials here.

Our mission is to rescue a knight just like he said. Apparently, this knight was cut off from the rest of the army after a recent battle and is believed to have been captured by the enemy.

There were some members of his unit that managed to escape alive and are now returning to Tricklis. It seems like this village is located about half a day by foot from Tricklis. That distance really makes this village a dangerous place to live in times of war.

This village was built at the edge of a dense forest within the mountains. According to the officials, the knight was last seen to the north, in the heart of the forest.

It’s not surprising that they’ve had difficulties finding the location of this knight.

Actually, based on what they've been telling us, it seems like they've already sent out multiple search parties before, that came up with nothing. It really just seems like they're throwing countless resources to save someone that probably doesn't matter in the grand scheme of things.

Will the Penny Empire really be okay?

The officials we are speaking with now are probably of a similar position to the man that originally brought us to the castle. Even though this is the case, they're speaking in a more familiar way than he was.

"I understand. I'll complete this mission."

"Well then, you two better head off. I've already pushed back a lot of important matters in order to explain the situation to you. I need to return to Tricklis as quickly as possible."

"...I understand."

And this guy's off to do more office work.

I doubt he'd survive on a battlefield anyway. Even I'm scared of the battlefield. I have recovery magic given to me by a god and I'm still scared, so I can't even imagine how scared people that don't have my magic must be.

Still, I'd like it if this guy and the other officials at least acted as if they cared more about the lives of the people they're potentially sending to their deaths.

As I was thinking this the three officials left the room.

I could hear their footsteps slowly fading down the hallway. Unlike in the capital and the city of Tricklis, this inn is made entirely out of wood. So the creaking caused by their feet could be heard as they walked to the end of the hall, down the stairs, and as they exited the building.

I could even hear the neighing of a horse off in the distance before the sound of a carriage travelling down the road came in through the window. It seems that he left immediately for Tricklis. The sun had set a while ago. Is it really that dangerous of an area if he's leaving at this time of night?

Well, whatever. I should stop this meaningless speculation and start planning out what we should do.

“...what? Do you have something to say?”

When I glanced over at the Dark Elf, she immediately snapped at me.

She looks as if she’s annoyed at my entire existence.

“N-No, nothing in particular...”

“If you have something to say, just say it already.”

“No, I really don’t have anything to say.”

“So you were just staring at me for no reason? Disgusting.”

“Sorry...”

Even if she doesn’t want me looking at her, a disgusting virgin like me can’t help but ogle such an attractive woman. Besides, we’ll be staying in this room together. My heart was beating so fast my head was starting to hurt. My pounding heart just won’t calm down. The officials instructed us to stay in this room together.

“Umm, then, I’ll go look for something to drink...”

“Don’t bother.”

“...I see.”

Thank you, God, for allowing this to happen.

Well, I’m probably the only one that’s happy about this. She seems to barely even notice I’m here. She was just sitting on the edge of the bed, looking out the window. It looks like something you’d see in a painting. The way her thick thighs are pressed together as she’s crossing her legs is irresistible. I want to lick them.

Her beautiful silver hair was shining brightly under the moonlight. It makes me feel a little dizzy looking at it. This, combined with her dark skin, gives off a sort of divine impression. Oh, I really want to lick all over her.

She's wearing her skimpy leather armour with metal at key points covering her breasts, crotch, and arms. Her giant sword that I wasn't sure she could actually swing was sitting beside the bed.

I don't think I could possibly fall asleep with her in the same room as me.

By the way, there are two beds in this room. The Dark Elf is sitting on the bed near the window and my bed is closest to the door. We were sitting at a table in the middle of the room when we were speaking with the officials, so I was able to conveniently position myself on my bed to ogle the Dark Elf while pretending to look out the window.

It's a great position.

This angle is the best for admiring her thick thighs.

The pale light of the moon is beautifully illuminating her muscular figure.

"If you don't mind, I'll get some hot water ready so you can wash..."

"Don't bother."

"...I see."

I don't know what to do. I'm so nervous.

Spending the night in the same room with a member of the opposite sex. And the girl is a slave. A Dark Elf. Thick. Her best features are floating around in my mind. I need to say the right things in order to get on her good route.

I need to do this right.

This is the first time I've ever been in this situation.

The first time I've ever stayed the night in the same room as a woman.

We're staying overnight together.

"..."

I wonder if she's still a virgin.

Could I really be spending the night with a virgin woman in the same room?

If so, this will surely lead to a passionate night together.

However, I know that elves live long. Edita Sensei may not look it, but she's probably hundreds of years old. If that's the case, how old must this busty Dark Elf in front of me be? The chances of finding a Dark Elf this beautiful that's also a virgin seems impossible.

On top of that, she's a slave. I'm sure she's been raped before and it's also likely that she's even had one or two kids. If that's the case, I'm not even remotely interested in this girl.

I know that if I were born a noble and received a slave that someone else had already came in, I'd send it back.

"..."

I should just go to bed.

I woke up early today and we have a long day tomorrow.

The front lines were truly tiresome.

"Umm, I guess I'll be going to bed then..."

I glanced back up at the Dark Elf.

I was hoping to hear her tell me good night.

Then, something amazing happened.

"Ha..."

"...human, it's rude to look at someone undressing."

A splendid pair of breasts were looking back at me.

Two of them.

A two for one.

“S-Sorry about that...”

Apparently, as I was lost in thought, the Dark Elf had begun changing her clothes before bed.

Due to my pitiful, virgin eyes, I instinctively looked away before I could truly enjoy the view.

Damn it, I missed my chance.

“You just have a very beautiful body.”

“...if you’re just trying to play around with me, you can stop wasting your time. You’d have more luck just playing with yourself.”

“I’m definitely not playing around. If it’s a crime to call a beautiful woman beautiful than arrest me now. I’m sorry if you don’t like hearing it. Now then, this criminal is going to sleep.”

I laid down on the comforter atop the bed.

Ah, it feels good.

Sleeping in a bed for the first time in a while.

I’ll end today by praying silently to meet a beautiful virgin girl tomorrow.

Good night, thick thighs.

But, the Dark Elf continued speaking to the sleeping virgin.

“Oi, human.”

“...what is it?”

I flipped over to face her.

“ .. ”

“ .. ”

Is this the moment where we silently stare at each other?

What should I do?

It's incredibly embarrassing looking at a woman with her comforter pulled up to her neck.

“Umm, what is it?”

“...was that all?”

“What?”

“I'm asking if that's all you wanted to say.”

“Even if you say that, I'm not sure what else you're expecting from me...”

What is this Dark Elf trying to say?

I don't understand her.

“...really?”

“Yep.”

“If so... I don't mind hearing it.”

“I see. Then, I don't mind saying it. Anyway, good night.”

“...yeah.”

I closed my eyes to end the day after our brief exchange.



The next day, we departed the inn in search of the lost knight.

We left together, but...

“Oi, can’t you walk a little faster?”

“S-Sorry, I don’t exercise much...”

Not too long after we had entered the forest, I was already slowing the Dark Elf down. This forest is incredibly dense and the terrain itself doesn’t make it easy to traverse the land. There are countless thickets scattered across the forest that make it near impossible for me to walk.

My level may be high due to me defeating countless strong enemies, starting with the High Orc, but my body itself isn’t much stronger than when I was first reborn in this world. If my body matched my level, I could probably climb Everest overnight.

But that’s not possible as I am now.

I have no excuse for my lack of exercise.

The trees and bushes aren’t even the worst part about this forest.

“Uwa! N-Not again!”

I’m not very good with insects.

Especially the large kind found in rainforests.

Their bright colours and creepy legs.

The second one lands on me, I can’t help but scream and jump back.

“...why are you acting like such a child?”

“S-Sorry...”

I may be a virgin, but I need to start acting like a ma... aaaahhhhh!

“A-Aaahhh...”

What is that!? Something touched me!

My whole body stiffened.

This is serious.

There were multiple beetle-like things that were around ten centimetres long.

I immediately held out my hand in front of me and conjured several fireballs.

“Why are you panicking because of these little insects?”

While sighing, the Dark Elf slowly walked up to one of the insects while drawing her large blade.

A second later, one of the beetles was cut in two.

She helped me.

“T-Thank you for that...”

“Are you not good with insects?”

“I’m a little ashamed to say it, but...”

When I lived in Tokyo, I spent all of my time indoors away from nature. I only ever walked on roads not paved with asphalt a couple times a year. When I was a child, I could grab spiders and insects with no issue, but it’s been more than twenty years since then.

I enjoyed fighting in the area we were in before specifically because it was a large open field.

I don’t understand why insects even exist. If someone sees a spider in their room at night, they won’t be able to sleep peacefully until they know it’s dead. Even for me, no matter what my level is, bugs will always be hard to deal with.

And yet, I’m in the middle of a large forest right now.

It's the type of forest where you're constantly hearing the creepy sounds caused by the countless bugs surrounding you.

A creature with numerous legs, that was larger than my hand began crawling towards me. The midsection of this creature looked quite strange. It sort of reminded me of a coconut crab, but with even more legs.

I don't need this type of fantasy creature in my life.

It's disturbing shell strikes fear in my heart.

"And you call yourself a man..."

"I-I'm very sorry."

Why is this Dark Elf woman not even slightly scared of bugs? This beetle-like creature that just jumped out in front of us is terrifying. The disgusting thing is causing damage to my soul that even my recovery magic can't heal.

This creature is making me worried about what other types of bugs may exist in this world.

I hope they all go extinct.

I'm not creeped out by crabs though. After all, they're delicious.

"S-Still, a job is a job..."

"You plan on continuing?"

"Y-Yeah, well... I'm just a little ashamed."

I can't afford to look bad in front of the Dark Elf.

Aah, damn it.

"You can either keep going or turn back. However, there's only one choice a real man would make."

"I'm sorry. I'll try my best to keep going."

Is the knight really around here?

If not, I might really cry.

I just want to go home and drink the hot soup that Sophia-chan prepared for me.

“Well, whatever.”

I turned away from the now dead insects and looked forward to where the Dark Elf was walking, with no road in sight. I'll use the glorious image of her backside to keep me motivated.

Part 2

As we continued down the road, we encountered several more bugs that the Dark Elf took care of easily.

Then, suddenly, she stopped walking.

It seems she's found something.

"Umm, what is..."

"Be quiet."

"...okay."

I followed the Dark Elf's actions and tried to stay hidden amongst the bushes. She positioned herself against a tree and appeared to be looking at something off in the distance.

Then, I could hear the sound of leaves crunching beneath something's feet.

The moment I heard this, something leapt out towards us from the opposite side of the bushes.

"Damn! A goblin?"

Just as she said, a goblin appeared near us. The goblin must have already noticed us as it was holding a sword out and shaking it violently at us.

At the same time, the Dark Elf grabbed her sword and rushed out from behind the tree. She danced away from the goblin's first strike before bringing her sword back in front of her to block the goblin's follow up attack.

As the two blades met, the sharp sound of metal on metal resonated in the woods.

"Gu... that attack was quite strong for a goblin."

When I saw her on the previous battlefield, this same Dark Elf cut her way through nearly a thousand enemy soldiers. If she's struggling against it, that attack must have

been powerful.

From what I know, based on the information I was able to gather at the Adventurer's Guild, a goblin is a weak enough opponent that a rank F adventurer would usually be tasked with killing them.

If this is true, the goblin before us must be something else.

I thought about it for a little while, before I finally realized something.

"...ah, could you be?"

"Yoo... I know yoo..."

This guy, is he the goblin that gave me those medicinal herbs? It's impossible for me to tell two goblins apart, but I can recognize the sword he's holding.

And it appears that he also recognizes me.

After taking a good look around the area, I was also able to spot another smaller goblin hiding in the bushes. That must be his sister.

So she's also safe.

Neither of them appeared to be injured. I'm happy to hear that.

Wa-Wait a minute! Stop! Elf-san, stop!"

"Hah!? Why!?"

The Dark Elf quickly took a few steps closer to the goblin and prepared to attack.

I grabbed onto her from behind and tried to stop her.

"That goblin, I know him. Don't hurt him!"

"...what?"

She just barely stopped her attack before turning to look at me clearly confused about what I just said.

“Please, just leave this to me.”

“I’ve never heard of humans and goblins knowing each other.”

“There’s a first time for everything.”

“...f-fine. Just get off of me, it’s disgusting!”

My sexual harassment attack seems to be surprisingly effective on the Dark Elf.

With just one attempt, I was able to completely stop her from killing the goblin. She lowered her sword and backed away. It’s also possible that because the opponent here is a goblin she may have felt that it was beneath her to fight him.

As she lowered her sword the goblin quickly followed suit.

Still, he hasn’t completely relaxed yet. Although, probably because he recognized me, he was noticeably less tense compared to before. He turned away from the Dark Elf to face me.

“Hooman... iz ben long tyme.”

“It has. It’s nice seeing you again. I think it’s only been a month since we last met, but it sure feels like a lot longer than that.”

“I did juz lik yoo said. I tuk mi sizter und ran.”

“Oh, I see.”

I guess he took my advice and left the area outside the capital.

“So this is where you’re living now.”

“It iz.”

“...I-I see.”

Then, I’ll have to be the one to break the bad news to them.

This area is near the border between the two warring nations. I don’t know where or

when these two countries will do battle, but I know this area will be difficult for goblins to live in peacefully.

"This area is also a dangerous place to live."

"...iz that zo?"

"Two of the human nations are at war and this will become their battlefield."

"I zee... wut zhoo we do?"

"I hate having to say this, especially knowing that you must have just arrived here, but it would probably be best for you and your sister if you left this place. There have already been many soldiers spotted in the surrounding woods."

"...ef yoo ar the wun zaying et, I know I can truzd et."

"Thank you, I'm glad to hear that."

"mi sizter nd I wil ezcape."

"Good. It's nice seeing a brother and sister so close."

"...ar hoomans zha zame wey?"

"I'd say most siblings get along well enough."

"I zee... no matir how diffrint we ar on ouside, we ar zame on enside."

"Yeah, I agree."

I really feel like this goblin is just a kind older brother.

I'd also like a sister.

When I'm finally able to regain my youth I'll start my own family and adopt a cute girl.

"...I get et... wee leave forist."

"I'm sorry that humans are forcing you to leave your home once again."

“Dunt worie...”

Seriously?

He’s being forced to flee from his home for the second time and he doesn’t even seem upset.

He really is a good guy.

Ah, I should really thank him for those herbs.

“We zhooed git going...”

“Oh, wait a minute.”

The goblin stopped after taking a step.

The medicinal herb goblin turned back to face me.

“...wut?”

“You should take this with you.”

I took a single gold piece from my wallet and tossed it to him.

With his free hand, the goblin skillfully grabbed the coin out of the air and looked at it.

“Wut iz thiz?”

“It’s something incredibly valuable to humans. If you ever meet another human you feel you can trust, give that to them and they will surely help you.”

“Gib thiz to hooman?”

“O-Oi!? You’re giving this thing a gold coin!?”

The Dark Elf began to yell, but I just ignored her.

“Yes, give it to another human, but make sure it’s one you know you can trust. If the

person you offer it to can't be trusted they may try to take advantage of you."

"...I onderztand."

The goblin nodded back to me.

Are coins unknown to him? He kept glancing down at the coin in his hand, flipping it over again and again.

After a few seconds, he seemed to notice something.

"I dunt hav anyzthing to giv yoo."

"No, I'm giving it to you as thanks for the herbs you gave me before."

"...yoo zure? Dunt yoo need et?"

"I have more elsewhere. Don't worry about it."

"..."

"Your sister is waiting for you. You better get going."

"...I onderztand. I em gratefol, hooman."

"It was nothing."

The goblin gave me a slight bow.

His face isn't exactly nice to look at, but he's a little cute.

Is this what they call kimokawa?

"Well then, please live a healthy and peaceful life."

"...bai bai."

The goblin waved a small hand to me as he walked towards his sister.

He grabbed his sister's hand and walked through the bushes he first jumped out of.

I stood there for a while, silently watching their figures fade into the distance. Both him and his sister quickly disappeared amongst the trees. The sounds of the rustling bushes soon faded.

And it was now just the Dark Elf and I left standing in the woods.

“...have you lost your mind?”

“You really don’t hold anything back, do you?”

“I won’t deny that. What kind of person just gives out gold coins to a goblin?”

“This person.”

“...you’re insane.”

“I basically owe that goblin my life.”

“What does that mean?”

“I’ll tell you more about it some other time.”

“Like I want to listen to something like that! Let’s get moving; we’ve wasted enough time here already!”

“Of course.”

The Dark Elf began walking in the opposite direction the goblin left.

“...”

I’m really glad we ran into each other here. I felt like this encounter with the goblin was able to heal some of the damage to my heart caused by the last battlefield and the insects in this forest.

My mood has been improved. I quickly chased after the Dark Elf.



After saying farewell to the goblin, we had walked for several uneventful minutes through the forest. I looked up through the canopy and saw the sun was directly overhead. It's probably okay for us to take a break soon.

The Dark Elf, who had been walking a few steps ahead of me, stopped once more.

"Stop."

"...what's wrong?"

"I'm not entirely sure, but there's definitely something there."

I stopped dead in my tracks and strained my ears, hoping to hear whatever may be out there.

Then, I could hear a faint sound.

While standing next to the Dark Elf, I could see a strange colour through the normal greenery of the forest. It was as if the light from the sun was reflecting off something.

"St-Sto... I-I don't want..."

"Huhuhu, what's wrong? Here? Does this spot feel good?"

"Kuu... st-stop... I don't... ahn~"

"Did you think I'd show any mercy to an enemy soldier?"

"Ah~n..."

I can't know exactly what's happening, but there's some kind of repetitive motion happening on the other side of a thicket. However, there's only one thing that comes to mind that can cause such a sensuous voice. I can hear the sound of metal armour rattling, and the location of this event is in the woods during wartime.

Someone's fucking.

"...t-this is..."

“The emblem on that armour belongs to the empire.”

“Eh? Ah, I guess so...”

This Dark Elf’s vision is amazing.

I mean, I can barely even make out their shapes in the distance. Yet, she’s able to see the small insignia on the armour.

Even though we were hiding, she had already placed one hand on her sword and had begun edging herself closer to the two soldiers in front of us. She leapt out from underneath the shadow of the tree we were hiding behind. At the same time, this caused several leaves to shake free from the branches above me. As the leaves fell down around me, so did several bugs.

Some were able to fly. One insect that looked like a centipede landed right on my face.

“Kyaaaaaaaaa!?”

I couldn’t help myself and let out a pathetic yell.

I ran out from the cover of the tree and followed after the Dark Elf. Damn her for causing me even more trauma.

I sprinted forward around ten metres, before emerging into a slight clearing. This empty space was around the size of one tatami mat and was clearly man-made.

And the source of the sound was clearly visible now.

“...ah.”

However, this isn’t quite what I was expecting.

“Wha... y-you’re...”

A knight wearing armour with the Penny Empire’s crest on it was in the middle of assaulting a girl wearing a robe. I assume she’s an enemy soldier. The armoured knight had already removed the clothing covering the robed woman’s lower body. The knight was rubbing all over the robed woman’s body with her right hand.

The robed woman appeared to be restrained with some kind of vine. She was left completely helpless. The clothes covering her lower body were completely removed, and the clothes covering her torso had been shredded with a knife. I'm really able to fully appreciate her body.

She's pretty cute. I'd say she's in her late teens. She has beautiful blonde hair styled in a simple bob. Her body is rather modest, but for a slender girl like her, it's quite nice. Especially when I consider how attractive her face is. It's something I'm really not surprised to see on a battlefield. Every man would eventually consider rape.

The surprising thing wasn't the act itself, it was the person committing the act.

"Mercedes-san, w-what's going on here..."

"No, th-this is... this isn't..."

Immediately, the female knight's eyes widened in shock.

She's definitely wearing armour with the emblem of the Penny Empire.

The Dark Elf was left standing before this ridiculous scene, completely speechless.



I guess she wasn't expecting to walk in on a beautiful yuri scene either.

"...human, you know this person as well?"

"Y-Yeah, well..."

The imperial knight we were sent to rescue can't be Mercedes-chan, right?

Now that I think about it, I never even asked for the knight's name.

No way.

But, everything seems to be pointing to that.

I haven't seen her recently. I guess that was due to the fact that she's been here.

"It's not what it looks like! I-I was just interrogating an enemy I captured! Just interrogating!"

"...I see."

"Listen up! Tell me everything you know! Where is the enemy's main force located!"

"Ahii!"

I'm not even remotely close to believing her.

Mercedes-chan slapped the enemy soldier's butt and she let out a sweet moan.

Sweat sprayed off into the air as her hand connected with her butt. Forest love juices.

This is the best.

I understand your desires, Mercedes-chan.

We bonded over our own perverted desires one night while drinking, so I can completely understand what she was doing in this forest.

I'll give her the title 'The Legendary Battlefield Desecrator.'

“I don’t care what you were doing to that woman, but this is good, right?”

“H-How so?”

“Mercedes-san, you’re the missing imperial knight, right?”

“...and?”

“Imperial Knight Mercedes-san, I’ve been commanded to return you to the frontlines.”

“..”

That girl doesn’t seem too happy to hear that.

Chapter 11

Conflict 5

Part 1

It was time for us to gather some information. Mercedes-chan was still annoyed that she had been forced to stop her attack on her prisoner.

We used some stumps in the clearing as stools and began to talk.

By the way, her prey, the blonde robed girl, is still restrained by the vines nearby. The image of her writhing body under the sunlight is still burned into my mind. I really want to rape her.

“So, we were sent here as part of a rescue operation.”

“I-I see. I’m sorry for causing you so much trouble.”

“Do you understand then?”

“...you don’t have to say it.”

“If so, I’d like for you to cooperate with us.”

I don’t want to stay another second in this insect heaven.

I’d like to leave here as soon as possible and soak in a nice hot bath.

“Sorry for being so sudden with this, but please come back to Tricklis with us.”

“...but I-I have an important mission to defend this area!”

“We have to bring this prisoner back with us to Tricklis, and once we’re there, this prisoner will need to go through a thorough interrogation process.”

“I understand. I’ll come with.”

I've really learned how to better control Mercedes-chan.

When I tell her what she wants to hear, she'll immediately acquiesce.

I got up and walked over to the tied up prisoner.

In response, her body shivered slightly. If I look closer, it looks like there are several insects crawling out of what little clothing she has left. One of these insects was a large black centipede with yellow spots.

It's close to 30 centimetres. It's probably as wide as a liquor bottle.

Its countless feet are unsettling.

"Are you awake?"

"..."

Should I ask her where she's from?

No, I should probably be careful what I ask her.

The lesbian knight was getting excited just watching the girl writhing on the ground.

The girl on the ground continued showing an excited expression and twitching back and forth.

I'll be sure to save this image to the CG gallery in my mind.

"Oi, is this woman really the imperial knight?"

"Eh? Well, yeah..."

There's no doubt that she's a knight, I learned that much from the noble mage, but was she an imperial knight before? Did she get promoted after we defeated the dragon? I can't know for sure, but it seems more than likely.

"By the way, Mercedes-san, there's something I wanted to ask you."

"What?"

The lesbian knight responded while still occasionally glancing over at the tied up girl.

She's just a lesbian that wants to have sex. Well, I feel the same way.

"What happened to the rest of the soldiers in your unit?"

"Oh, those that didn't manage to escape were all killed by the enemy..."

"I see. So it was like that."

I asked her but I'm not sure I believe that's entirely the truth.

I'm guessing Mercedes-chan was separated from the rest of her unit. When her unit began to collapse, I bet she was the only one that acted differently. She spotted this pretty blonde girl and isolated her from the rest of her allies, hoping to have her way with her victim. At least that's what she'd do if she's like me.

So there's no doubt.

"The rest of the army needs all the help it can get, so let's hurry back to the city."

"I think you'd be more than enough help on your own."

"I'm just one soldier now; the same as any on the battlefield."

"...I understand. I'm still reluctant but it can't be helped."

After we return to town, I don't know where she'll be sent.

She could return to the battlefield with the shame of losing her entire unit weighing on her.

Personally, I would like to see Mercedes-chan be gang-raped.

With her reluctant acceptance, I thought everything had finally been settled.

"Oi..."

The Dark Elf suddenly spoke up.

Her face stiffened and she got low on the ground. She looked like she was straining herself, trying to hear something.

“What is it?”

“The enemy. We’re surrounded.”

“...”

It’s not surprising considering we’re so close to the frontlines, but why did it have to happen?

I wonder how many there are.

“...can we escape?”

“I don’t know, but I don’t plan on dying in a place like this.”

“Alright. We need to work together so we can get out of this.”

“Obviously. Oi, knight, that means you as well.”

The Dark Elf appealed to Mercedes-chan.

“Of course! I have the important task of interrogating the prisoner once we return to the castle! It would be horrible if I died before that could happen. The future of this country is hanging on my shoulders!”

This Mercedes-chan is really fired up.

The noble mage is nowhere to be seen and she’s captured a beautiful girl.

It’s only natural that she’d be like this.

“Come on! ”

The Dark Elf barked this out into the silent woods.

As if in response to this, magic came flying at us from somewhere within the surrounding trees.

Several icicles came flying towards us.

I could try flying into the sky, but these two would be left behind to try to defend against this guerilla warfare. I don't think they're used to this type of fighting so I'm worried they wouldn't be able to last. However, as I was trying to come up with a plan, icicles came flying at me from both the left and the right.

This is dangerous.

I made sure to get my recovery magic ready.

But, it wasn't necessary. With a loud shrill sound, the icicles were cut to pieces by both Mercedes-chan and the Dark Elf, but the enemy's attack didn't stop there.

Dozens of icicles emerged from the woods at high speed, but the Dark Elf and Mercedes-chan sliced through each of them once they were in range.

Are these two professional chefs? They're so cool.

"As expected of you two..."

Incidentally, because these two have to guard my left and my right, I've become sandwiched between both of them. Their reflexes are insane, but that's not the only thing I can admire from this angle. Being caught in this position is amazing for a virgin like me.

It really does seem like they have more than two arms.

I could help by using my fireball, but unlike that time with the insect, I'm actually able to think things through now. If I were to use a fireball in this dense forest, I'd almost certainly start a large-scale forest fire. That's probably why the enemy has decided to use these icicles.

"I see. You two are quite impressive!"

The voice of one of the attackers could be heard coming from the trees.

The voice reminded me of a young girl in her teens.

"Who are you!?"

Mercedes-chan roared as she continued to hold her sword at the ready. The Dark Elf was holding a similar position as she frantically scanned the tree line. Both of them look so cool. Something about their bombshell bodies combined with this serious atmosphere is just amazing.

If Esther-chan was here, it wouldn't be the same.

"O~hohoho! Who am I? What a vulgar mouth you have!"

In response to Mercedes-chan's question, the attacker responded with a fierce 'hohoho' laugh.

Just after she finished speaking, the unknown attacker slowly emerged from the treeline.

"If I had to say it, I suppose you could call me the general of the enemy army. Now then, witness my beautiful figure."

I tried to picture who the owner of such a young voice and shrill laugh could be, and I wasn't too far off. It was a young blonde woman with a twin drill hairstyle. She was strangely wearing an elegant dress in the middle of the forest. It was bright red and sparkling. She was also wearing high heels. That's... impressive.

"...general?"

Her behaviour doesn't match her supposed position.

"Of course, it is I, the great Baroness of the Pussy Republic, Doris of Ahern. This time our powerful army shall invade the Penny Empire and remove any trace of Tricklis from existence!"

This person is exhausting.

The most distinctive feature of her is her ridiculous hair.

Twin perfectly shaped drills that go all the way down to her waist. The drills were masterfully crafted. The way the edges remained perfectly in line, how they gently swayed with every move she made.

There's no doubt about it. This is the work of a professional.

“A general fighting on the frontlines? Pussy must really be desperate.”

The Dark Elf responded to this crazy woman for all of us.

“O~hohohoho, such simplistic thinking has always been the shortcomings of you Elves. You need to think about things in more ways than one. The battle this time will be one-sided now that I’ve entered the fray!”

“...what?”

“This is the most efficient way for us to win! Your ignorance astounds me!”

“Wha...”

Her age doesn’t appear to be far off from Ester-chan. I’d guess she’s anywhere from her early to mid-teens. However, her body is completely different. The way she talks is very lively, but her chest could be considered even livelier. They’re so springy and bouncy.

Ester-chan’s washboard chest that I had grown so accustomed to can’t even be compared to these. I’d say her chest could even rival that of Ester-chan’s servant, Rebecca-san.

On top of that, she looks even shorter than Ester-chan. Her height is probably around 130 centimetres. She’s without a doubt a loli. Even better, the dress she’s wearing is really accentuating her massive chest. It’s the best.

The legendary big-breasted loli.

Seriously.

And she isn’t even chubby.

Rather, her belly is flat and a little muscular. And when I compare her waist to Ester-chan’s, she might even be smaller. Her massive chest and her thin waist... What should I do, Edita Sensei?

There’s always been a golden rule when it comes to lolis. Yet, this girl has managed to break every stereotype of her loli sisters. What’s with this incredible imbalance? This blonde big-breasted miracle.

Her body coupled with her incredible drills and ridiculous way of speaking, isn't this girl perfect?

I'd be happy giving my life to be reverse raped by this girl.

"You'll soon regret ever taking up arms against the great Pussy Republic."

"...what's that supposed to mean?"

"O~hohohoho, it's pointless for you common soldiers to try to understand."

By the way, there's a spider hanging from the drill on the right side of her head.

Her drills are swaying around violently. I wonder if it will be okay.

"Geros, take care of these peasants!"

Drill-chan barked out her orders.

Speaking of this person called 'Geros', I'm guessing she's referring to the man standing by her side. He's a rather tall man that could be described as the complete opposite of me. He looks like he's in his early twenties. Something about his pale skin made him seem rather feeble.



Drill-chan is too cute. She's the complete package.

"Right away, ojou-sama."

"It'll be boring if you kill them quickly. Play around with them a little bit."

"As you wish."

In response to her words, he removed his headgear.

What's he going to do?

Growing from his head, was a set of horns that reminded me of a ram's. These horns coupled with his long black hair gave him a relatively cool image.

If I look closer at his face, he's actually quite handsome.

Recently, I've been encountering a lot of these ikemen. They're the types of ikemen that could put the standard anime MC to shame. I'm sure for most women, these guys are their ideal type. I'm jealous of them.

I'd like to be able to look good with long hair like this guy.

"Wha..."

The Dark Elf looked astonished as she looked at this man's dazzling face.

What's with that feminine response?

"Even if you're terrified, it's too late to beg for your life."

"Ku...."

I wonder...

Is she reluctant to fight her ideal type?

This Dark Elf bitch has surprisingly simple tastes.

I need to snap her out of it.

“...what’s wrong with you?”

“Something’s wrong with you if you aren’t scared!”

She really is nervous.

Is this horned guy really that dangerous? I encountered several people in town with animal attributes. But I’ve seen more dangerous looking people than him. People with wings growing from their backs, or gills on their necks.

For a medieval fantasy setting like this, these types of races are common.

However, the enemy isn’t just restricted to the horned man. Ten or so soldiers appeared at once and swiftly surrounded us. If I compare them to those we fought on the battlefield, these guys all look better equipped.

If what this girl said is true, these soldiers are the elites among their ranks.

“You, why are you fighting for that woman? Impossible, is she your daughter?”

“Ojou-sama is a full-blooded human.”

“Then, why!?”

“I’m nothing more than her faithful servant. It’s my pleasure to serve ojou-sama.”

“...do you actually believe in those absurd words?”

“I more than believe in them, I live by them.”

“Ku...”

The talk between the Dark Elf and the horned man ended.

As a third party in this conversation, I have no clue what that was about. There was clearly some kind of meaning to their exchange, but I don’t know enough about this world to fully understand it.

Part 2

I feel like in this situation it would be a good idea to check his status window.

I feel like it's been a while since I've done that.

Name Evan Gerosu

Sex Male

Race High Demon

Level 686

Job Masochist Slave

HP 870000/870000

MP 1903000/1903000

STR 107500

VIT 69322

DEX 92994

AGI 94442

INT 128030

LUC 19329

I immediately understood why the Dark Elf was scared. At the same time, I could understand why the General herself was so cocky about conquering Tricklis. With a crew like this, she could easily conquer the city by herself.

I also now knew the relationship between the long-haired man and Drill-chan.

I wish I never knew anything about it.

"Tanaka, come here?"

"Hmm?"

Next to me, Mercedes-chan motioned for me to come closer to her.

Now that I think about it, this is the first time she's ever used my name.

I'm very happy.

I'm deeply moved for this serious lesbian to finally use my name. Even if her hymen has been broken by her grinding against another woman, I think I can make an exception. I don't think it would be a bad first experience to be with a woman that's athletic and very passionate. I'm sure I could love her with all my power.

However, her use of bugs is strictly prohibited.

I don't plan on losing my anal virginity to some strange multi-legged creature.

"What is it?"

"What are you doing!? We need to escape!"

"I agree..."

Now that I've seen his status, I see no other option. Even if it was just Geros, I'm not confident I could defeat him while trying to protect Mercedes-chan and the Dark Elf. I doubt they'd be able to survive a single one of his attacks. I'm really not well-suited to fighting in such a narrow space.

Even if I were to go into all-out attack mode, I'd have to be careful about what kind of magic I use so I don't injure either of them. Wow, Mercedes-chan stock really rose in my mind after she used my name. I definitely need to protect her.

I can't help it. This virgin is in love.

But how can we all escape?

Even the random enemy soldiers surrounding us seem to be much more formidable than those we've fought previously.

I kind of feel bad thinking this but Mercedes-chan becoming a meat toilet doesn't seem far off —

"Don't move from that spot! If you move even a muscle I'll kill this person!"

As I was lost in my own delusions, Mercedes-chan had moved close to the tied up enemy soldier and pressed her sword against her neck.

Oh, she's quite intimidating. I guess she can be counted on when needed.

Even though some might look at this as a sneaky or underhanded tactic, it's a smart play if we hope to get out of here. Actually, if I look close, Mercedes-chan is using her body to hide her other hand which has moved behind the enemy soldier and is currently caressing her butt.

She's really persistent.

Mercedes-chan's sexual desire is even higher than usual because her life is in danger.

"..."

"See? Isn't this prisoner useful?"

Mercedes-chan tried to cover up her perverted actions by pretending she had no ulterior motive.

Meanwhile, her hand continued excitedly moving across the prisoner's butt.

The occasional sweet moan that the prisoner released continued to fuel Mercedes-chan's lust.

"...I guess so."

"This is the reason I captured her."

It's okay, you can stop making excuses.

"S-Sure..."

Somewhat reluctantly, without even looking at each other, we managed to come to an agreement.

I felt something more than empathy in that moment.

I actually pitied her.

I was beginning to doubt she was an imperial knight as well.

She's somehow managed to become a lower person than me.

“Oh no, what kind of terrible person would hold an enemy soldier hostage?”

“You surround us with this many soldiers and think I’m the terrible one?”

“Then, I’ll promise that you’ll only have to fight Geros. The rest of these soldiers won’t lay a hand on you.”

“...”

“What’s wrong? Release her already.”

“N-No, I...”

And Mercedes-chan’s was completely defeated.

Mercedes-chan may look intelligent and beautiful, but her body and brain is nothing but muscle. Originally, I thought she was intuitive and had great instincts, but she’s a complete idiot.

Anyway, I have more important things to worry about than my ever-changing review of Mercedes-chan.

We need to safely escape this situation.

“Don’t worry about it. We can escape like this.”

We began to back away from Drill-chan while using our prisoner as a shield.

“The people are the treasure of our country, I’ll never let you take her! Geros!”

“Yes, ojou-sama.”

The horned man moved in response to Drill-chan’s orders.

He’s faster than I expected.

His speed really matches his level. It’s a speed that no human could ever match.

“...”

He simultaneously pulled out the sword hanging from his waist and targeted Mercedes-chan. She was the closest to him and is also the one holding the prisoner.

She instantly prepared to block his attack but the horned man easily knocked her sword away with a flick of his wrist.

“Gu...”

“Ojou-sama wishes you captured. Accept your fate.”

Mercedes-chan’s sword was sent flying and sunk deep into a tree trunk.

After losing her only weapon Mercedes-chan said —

“D-Do it if you think you can...”

She held the prisoner between herself and Geros.

This girl, she’s still stroking her butt.

“Then, let’s see if you can handle this.”

“Wha-!?”

While speaking in a calm manner, the arm of the horned man suddenly moved.

I couldn’t even see his attack.

In an instant, the arm Mercedes-chan had wrapped around the prisoner was cut off.

I seriously didn’t even see him move.

“Mercedes-san!”

“Gyaaaaaa!”

She let out a very unladylike scream and collapsed to one knee.

Ester-chan’s screams were much cuter.

She even smells like an old man. I sometimes wonder if I can even call her a girl.

“I-I’ll heal you!”

Still, I can’t just leave her to bleed out.

A magic circle formed beneath me.

I can’t get over her strange smell. I still want to rape her.

“Gu... ugh... aah...”

“Stay with me!”

“Is that recovery magic...”

It seems she noticed the pain subsiding.

Her right arm was completely severed but it wasn’t a mortal wound. My recovery magic can heal an injury like that in no time. Her arm that fell to the ground remained there as her new arm began to regrow. This is still a strange sight to me.

“Oh? That’s a lot of mana for a human.”

“...you think so?”

“Ooo~hohohoho! But my servant is still stronger!”

“He certainly seems stronger than everyone else I’ve encountered.”

Before I even realized it, the prisoner had escaped and ran to Drill-chan. The soldiers with Drill-chan began removing the ivy on her before giving her some clothes to cover up with.

Too bad. I wanted to admire her more.

That blonde bob-haired girl.

I can already picture the kind of life she’ll live.

She'll return to her country. However, she'll never be able to recover from the shame of being captured by the enemy. At the same time, she'll notice a curious change in her body. Her fellow soldiers will no longer see her as a compatriot, but nothing more than a piece of meat. Eventually, they will taste her forbidden fruit and she'll no longer be able to return to her normal life.

She may dislike it at first, but she will soon drown herself in the love of her former allies.

Ah, I think I can get myself to finish three times by only using my delusions.

"Get on with it, Geros."

"Ojou-sama, this man's magical power is quite formidable."

"Your point?"

"For tonight's reward, I'd like the full course."

"I don't mind."

"Thank you very much! I'll defeat them right away!"

"Yes, of course."

The horned man turned his attention to me.

Perhaps he's become a little cautious of me after witnessing my recovery magic. Even if I'm able to counter the damage he deals to me with my magic, I'd still need to be able to fight back against him. This will be the first time I've fought against an enemy with a three digit level in a while. I don't plan on making this easy for him.

I'm kind of excited.

"Escape while I deal with him!"

"I-I understand!"

Mercedes-chan was there when I fought the dragon, so she immediately followed my orders.

“Are you really that stupid, human!? No human has any chance against that...”

On the other hand, the Dark Elf began to scream at me.

Is she worried about me? If so, I’m kind of glad.

But I don’t have time to be thinking about that thick bombshell.

“Mercedes-san, take her with you!”

“Understood!”

In a situation like this, Mercedes-chan can be very reliable. She doesn’t care that this girl is a Dark Elf. She was more than happy to approach her and force the Dark Elf’s arm between her chest and start pulling her away.

“O-Oi! Let go of me!”

“It’s too dangerous here. We should listen to what that man said.”

The only thing serious about her is her facial expression.

She’s actively trying to pleasure herself with every movement she makes against the Dark Elf.

“What’s that weakling think he can possibly do against him!? All he can do is use recovery magic!”

“Just listen to him! Or you can die as a slave if you wish!”

“Ku...”

“Hurry up already! Once we’re gone, that guy won’t have to worry about injuring us.”

“...I-I understand.”

“Come on!”

“O-Oi! Release my arm! This feels disgusting!”

The Dark Elf listened to Mercedes-chan's words and they both fled from the battlefield. Was her perverted touching successful? The Dark Elf seemed completely baffled after Mercedes-chan started rubbing against her.

The surrounding soldiers followed Drill-chan's words and let them pass unharmed. The soldiers must be confident in the ability of the horned man.

Which is why I'm feeling so tense.

This guy is incredibly powerful and it's highly likely that Drill-chan is equally strong or maybe even stronger. That's why I want them to get far away from here. If I add their levels together, I'm sure they'd be into four digit numbers. They may even be close to Christina.

I can't be sure but I'm not confident that I'd be able to beat two people that strong while also trying to protect my allies.

Above all else, we're in the middle of a forest.

I can't use my usual tactics here.

I doubt my strategy of flying around while shooting fireballs would work against an opponent like this. Not only that, I doubt I'd be able to fly around so easily among these trees.

And this opponent could probably end my life in one attack.

"I'll end this in an instant!"

After allowing them the time to leave, the horned man began his attack. He came straight towards me. His long hair flowing behind him looked so cool. The way it swayed in the wind... I'm so jealous.

When I was a student I tried to grow out my hair, but I didn't think about my face shape before doing so. The memory of my classmates mocking my disgusting appearance still sticks with me to this day. Damn it. I was back to a crop cut shortly after.

I'll never be able to grow beautiful long hair like him.

So what should I do?

What can I do?

The enemy is still closing in on me.

This isn't a situation where I can just roll the dice.

I really don't want to ruin his beautiful hair, but —

"I'm sorry!"

I'm risking a forest fire among other things.

A full power fireball.

The Dark Elf and Mercedes-chan have escaped. The horned man and Drill-chan are standing in front of me, and there's nearly a dozen of her elite soldiers surrounding me. I have no reason to hold back. I'll burn down everything.

I wonder if his lovely hair will survive.

"I'll be the one to end this!"

I don't even want to imagine the pain I'll feel once I've lost this busty miracle of a loli.

But I won't throw away my life to spare hers.

I pushed both of my hands out in front of me towards the incoming horned man.

I too wanted to live a wonderful life with gorgeous long hair.

Beautiful long flowing hair is a dream for any bad looking guy.

I wanted to live confidently with my long hair.

I unexpectedly became more and more passionate before releasing a zealous roar.

"Oooooooooohhhhhh!"

At the same time, the magic circle formed in front of my hands.

A small flame appeared in the centre of the formation. In a matter of seconds, this small flame transformed into a raging fireball more than ten metres across. The same attack I used to fight Christina.

The trees in the surrounding forest will instantly be turned to ash; even the horned man won't be able to survive this.

"...o-ojou-sama! Get down!"

A voice rang out from the opposite side of the fireball.

I paid it no mind.

"Stop!"

I thrust my arms forward and the massive fireball responded.

The fireball was sent forward. Drill-chan and the horned man were directly in its path. The countless embers spouting from the fireball ignited the trees that weren't even in the fireball's path.

A perfectly straight, fully automated method of slash-and-burn farming.

Everything behind the fireball was left unharmed. In front of me, a path around ten metres wide had been completely cleared.

Boiling soil and stones bubbled on the surface. It will soon cool and harden. Isn't that a great way to make a flat road?

Shortly after, a booming explosion echoed out in the distance.

The few surviving soldiers soon scattered like ants.

Chapter 12

Conflict 6

Part 1

With no further excitement, we managed to bring the lesbian masquerading as an Imperial Knight back to Tricklis. We travelled all day and night while I used my recovery magic to keep us going. By the way, we passed through that unnamed village on our way back without stopping.

Mercedes-chan had been upset ever since she lost her meat toilet and walked through the forest with little attention being paid to her surroundings.

Even though we were still in a dangerous area and even a slight mistake could lead to us being captured.

And this is exactly what I reported to the Adventurers Guild in Tricklis. I followed the instructions of the bald macho guild member and waited nearby with the Dark Elf and Mercedes-chan at one of the tables.

The latter of which was the only one willing to talk to me.

“By the way, where is FitzClarence-sama?”

“I actually haven’t seen her since arriving here.”

“...I see.”

“Did you need her for something?”

“Nothing, in particular, I’m just feeling a little anxious.”

This super les really has a wide strike zone. She’s constantly sending short glances to the Dark Elf’s thick thighs and chest, but she’s still thinking about molesting Ester-chan as well.

I wonder if any hole is good enough for her.

Ah, we really are alike.

“Have you already been to the castle?”

“No, I haven’t even got close to that place yet.”

“I heard that you were travelling with a group of soldiers.”

“A few low ranking soldiers were assigned to travel with me from the Guild. We were sent out on a mission shortly after arriving here; I really had no time to do much of anything else.”

“I-I see...”

I can perfectly understand the feeling of being sent straight to the frontlines.

Mercedes-chan and I continued sharing information for a few minutes. After some time had passed, the Dark Elf became irritated after being forced to wait for so long. She began rapidly tapping her fingers on the table. Eventually, an official from the Guild appeared from behind the counter.

With a somewhat tired expression, the official approached us.

I guess this person is also really busy.

“I didn’t expect you back so soon...”

“Yeah, well, I guess we were lucky.”

“Excuse me, you must be the missing knight?”

“Yeah, I’m Mercedes.”

“I’m sorry for seeming so rushed, but thank you for your hard work.”

The official that had been consistently rude to both the Dark Elf and me, was suddenly polite when speaking with Mercedes-chan. Once again, I realize how great the title of ‘Imperial Knight’ must be. Especially in smaller towns. It’s similar to someone working

at a large company in Tokyo then getting transferred to a rural branch. Even if they're not great at their job, the prestige of their title gets them respect.

So far, the only people I've seen treated with such respect has been the noble mage and Ester-chan, but now that Mercedes-chan has a new title, it seems she's reached the same heights as them.

"I'm sure we have a lot to talk about, do you mind if we do that while travelling to the castle?"

"Sure, that's fine."

"Thank you so much. You're so understanding."

"From now on, can you just skip the small talk and get to the main point?"

"Y-Yes!"

I have seen a scene like this in the past, but it's somewhat surprising seeing Mercedes-chan treated with such high regard.

"By the way, do you know this adventurer...?"

"Why do you ask?"

"No, it's just, I'm a bit curious."

"This adventurer and I have similar interests, and we've fought together before."

"I-I understand..."

I stared blankly at Mercedes-chan as she said this.

I never thought this day would come.

I felt a strange feeling deep down inside me begin to form.

"So, what are we doing now?"

"Yes, of course. Right now, you'll be temporarily assigned to the castle. I'm sure it will

be trivial to a knight such as yourself, but we're preparing a welcoming celebration for you. Also, there should be a reward awaiting you from the Lord."

"I see."

What's the reward for?

Didn't she fail her mission and lose most of her unit?

Well, if I follow I'm sure I'll find out.

"I have a carriage waiting outside. Please, follow me."

"Alright."

Mercedes-chan nodded and rose from her chair.

The Dark Elf and I followed after her.



[Sophia-chan's point of view]

I returned to the others after I finished exploring the castle. Apparently, their discussion has already ended. Ester-sama, Fahren-sama, and the Dragon are all sitting at a table drinking tea.

A maid stood in the corner of the room. Only her and the three drinking tea remained in the room. I wonder how long they've been waiting.

"I-I'm sorry for being late!"

I panicked and hurriedly bowed my head in apology for inconveniencing them.

But Fahren-sama responded in a gentle manner.

"Don't worry about it. Would you like a cup?"

"No, I-I'm more used to being the one pouring the tea."

“Really? If so, I won’t force you, but you can still sit with us, right?”

“Y-Yes!”

He motioned for me to take a seat next to him. There was only one seat open and it was between him and Ester-chan. I’m so nervous, but I just need to bear with it. As soon as I sat down on the sofa, I sunk deep into the cushions. Ah, this sofa is great.

After sitting down, the maid moved from her position in the corner and began to pour me a cup of tea. It feels nice being on the opposite side of this.

This girl really must be a pro. She’s getting me tea even though I refused it. So cool. In addition to that, this tea, it’s the same type Tanaka-san buys. This must be Ester-chan’s doing. It’s just as delicious as usual.

“From now on, you will be working with Lord Fahren.”

“...eh?”

What is Ester-sama saying?

I almost spit out the tea in my mouth.

“Is that not okay?”

“No, u-umm, I-I-I’m just so honoured to be working with Fahren-sama...”

“If you’re with him, that person will be unlikely to refuse him.”

It’s the reason we left the capital in the first place.

The person she’s talking about is Tanaka. The Dragon is still looking for him.

Even so, I don’t know if my heart can stand working closely with Fahren-sama. I don’t think I can take it. I’d like to stay with Ester-sama, or even better, can’t they just let me go home? I’d like to eat dinner alone in the dorm room.

“Umm, E-Ester-sama...”

“As for me, I’ll try to find out his exact whereabouts from the castle.”

“Umm...”

Before I could ask anything, Ester-sama turned to speak with the Dragon.

“To be honest, I don’t like the idea of a dragon freely flying around my territory. I also won’t forgive you if you try to hurt him. If I had the power to stop you I’d do so. But I’m also able to understand that no matter what I say or how I try to stop you, you won’t give up until you find him.”

“Oh, that’s awfully big talk for a human. Do you want me to kill you right now?”

“Do what you must to find him, but know that someday I’ll grow strong enough to stand against you. Absolutely.”

“Your human arrogance is nothing new to me. But you should really understand the limits of your own body.”

“Anyway, Sophie, you’ll be travelling with them. Based on the information I’ve been given, he’s located somewhere along the frontlines. He should be stationed at a base in an open field, so I’m sure you’ll be able to locate it from the sky with relative ease.”

“...y-yes.”

Travelling with Fahren-sama and Tanaka-san on the back of a dragon.

It’s almost enough to cause me to start crying. It’s the worst.

As I was falling into despair, there was a knock on the door.

“FitzClarence-sama, I need to speak with you.”

A gruff voice could be heard.

“You may enter.”

“Thank you.”

It was the man I saw for the first time in the courtyard. He was the man Ester-sama had instructed to find out Tanaka-san’s location. His plump belly and jowls were still unpleasant to look at.

He's able to speak calmly with Ester-sama and the others. I respect that.

"What?"

"The Imperial Knight dispatched to the Sapele Forest has managed to defeat an entire company of enemy troops. She was, however, left isolated in the forest, but two adventurers from the Guild managed to rescue her."

"I see. Then, both parties should be greatly rewarded. The Imperial Knight shall receive a promotion and the other two shall be rewarded as well. If they need don't want a monetary reward, we can raise their rank by two."

"Are you sure about that?"

"For as long as we're not receiving proper military support from the capital, we must continue to rely on the adventurers. We need to reward them properly to continue to receive their aid."

"B-But, to promote the Imperial Knight..."

"Just do as I say. You will not encounter any problems promoting her further. I'll contact my Father soon and you'll understand the power the FitzClarence name carries."

"I understand what you're saying FitzClarence-sama, but the adventurers need to be kept in line..."

"Those that achieve success should be properly rewarded, and as the Lord of this territory, I'm sure I'm within my rights to reward them as I see fit. Or am I misunderstanding something? If there's someone else in control of this territory point them out to me or obediently follow my orders."

Ester-sama is so cool.

Even though we're both women and I'm younger, I could feel my heart skip a beat.

If she were a man, I'm sure I'd be in love. She'd look really good in men's clothing.

"...I-I understand."

“Really? Then you may leave.”

“But, excuse me for speaking, but will this be alright?”

“What do you mean? I have business to take care of.”

“The people of the city wish to see their Lord’s face on occasion.”

“I’m sorry, but I have something more important than anything else that I need to take care of.”

“I understand. I’m sorry for speaking out of turn.”

He gently lowered his head before leaving the room.

There was little sound as the door closed and his footsteps faded down the hallway.

“Anyway, this is what I need you to do, Sophie.”

“Y-Yes...”

Why is she calling me ‘Sophie?’

When I was playing around in the dorm I’d pretend that I was a noblewoman called Sophie-sama.

It was the life I always dreamed of living.

Impossible. Was she able to hear me from her room?

“Is that everything? If so, we should get going as soon as possible.”

Fahren-sama signalled it was time to get up.

Everyone followed his instructions and left the room.

Are we already going to ride on the dragon? After leaving the drawing room, we immediately headed to the courtyard. I followed after the three of them, dreading what was about to happen. Every servant and knight we passed on the way stopped to salute or bow to each of us.

This actually made me feel a little better.

It's a great feeling for a commoner like me to be treated with such respect.

I was actually in a better mood until...

We arrived in the courtyard.

Now that we were in a more open place, Fahren-sama spoke to the Dragon.

"Alright dragon, go back to your original form."

"I don't want to."

"...what?"

The request from the great nobleman was quickly refused by the Dragon.

But why?

I was curious and the Dragon quickly provided me with an answer.

"That man would enjoy this figure more, right?"

"Y-Yes, that's definitely true, but..."

She left Fahren-sama's side and walked into the middle of the garden before flopping chest first onto the ground. If someone were to witness this scene without understanding the context, they'd probably assume she just tripped.

She stretched her arms out in front of her and also kept her legs straight. She became a single stick lying on the ground. However, her gaze never left us and her face was full of her usual confidence.



“...what are you doing?”

“Get on quickly. I’m leaving.”

She had a self-satisfied look on her face.

“ ... ”

Fahren-sama was also lost for words.

She’s asking us to ride her, but no matter how you look at her, she appears to be just a young girl. If someone were to try to ride her, they’d easily crush her small frame.

There are several guards in the courtyard and a few maids that have stopped working. It’s a rather difficult request for us to fulfil given the circumstances.

However, the Dragon doesn’t seem like she’s going to wait long for us.

“What’s wrong? Hurry up.”

“No, nothing’s wrong. But why won’t you return to your original form?”

“Didn’t you say this form was more convenient?”

“That is true, but...”

“If so, I don’t want to go through the trouble of returning to my other form.”

“B-But, it’s just that with that appearance...”

“Hurry up and get on already. Nothing you can say will make me change my mind. It will be fine to travel like this.”

“ ... ”

The Dragon has no intention of returning to her original form.

Is she being stubborn because she’s afraid of meeting Tanaka-san in her original form? Or is there another reason? I doubt a maid like me is capable of understanding the mind of a dragon. But the fact remains that the Dragon is beyond stubborn.

Part 2

“Hurry up and get on.”

“B-But...”

“What’s wrong? Hurry up already. Or would you like it if I destroy this entire castle?”

“...a-alright.”

The Dragon repeatedly urged Fahren-sama until he could no longer refuse her.

After some hesitation, he slowly approached the Dragon’s back and positioned himself over her before sitting down. He straddled her body with his legs on either side of her. This is a strange feeling.

When he sat on her, her stomach was pushed into the ground and it seemed a little painful.

“U-Um, Ester-sama...”

“Sophie, when you see him, can you... no, be sure to ask him about me.”

Ester-sama’s eyes were lost in love and she was deciding things without even asking me if I’m okay with it.

I quickly glanced around at our surroundings to see every maid and guard intently staring at us. They were all whispering to each other.

I’m embarrassed. Why do I have to do something so embarrassing?

“W-Waitress! Hurry up!”

“Y-Yes!”

Following Fahren-sama’s urging, I approached the back of the Dragon. The noble mage also appears to be uncomfortable sitting on the back of a girl. It seems that he’s actually begun squatting over her, making sure not to actually touch her.

“E-Excuse me...”

Once I sat down, a soft feeling was pressed against my butt.

It's warm. The Dragon is so warm.

"Are you both on? Then, let's get going."

The Dragon began to suddenly take flight.

"Aaahhhhhh!"

I let a high-pitched scream escape my mouth as I began to lose my balance.

I clung to Fahren-sama's back to avoid falling off.

"I-I-I-I'm v-v-v-very sorry!"

"Ah, be quiet! You're screaming right into my ear!"

"Y-Yes, I-I'm very sorrriyyy!"

I'm afraid I might be killed for doing this. No, I'm sure I'll die. I'm clinging to the back of a great nobleman. This is serious; a great offence. But if I let go I'll fall to my death. I'll fall and be crushed flat. We're already so high and the Dragon is still climbing.

While flying over the now distant castle, I could feel my heart about to break.

I don't know anything anymore. I don't even know who I am.

That's right. I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I'm sorry.



We were now in the same great hall we were in a few days ago.

Mercedes-chan and I were kneeling on the red carpet. Next to us, the empty throne sat on its raised platform with the familiar balding man with a terrible comb over standing next to it. The crowd of nobles were still gathered here as if they never left.

It's a similar situation to a few days ago.

I wonder if Ester-chan is still out.

“Imperial Knight of the Great Penny Empire, member of the Order, Ser Mercedes. In the few short days since you were dispatched from the capital, you have managed to single-handedly cause the retreat of the enemy’s armies from Sapele Forest. For this great achievement, I award you the title of Senior Imperial Knight.”

“Yes! Thank you very much!”

“In addition to this, this is certainly a rather informal ceremony, but a much greater reward from Her Highness, the Princess, shall be waiting for you upon your return to the capital.”

“I’m very grateful. Thank you for taking the time out of your busy schedule for this.”

Apparently, this lesbian knight actually accomplished something before we found her.

The general herself was involved in the battle so there’s no doubt it was a great achievement.

However perverted her actions may be, or how depraved her goals are, there’s no doubt that she’s actually a talented knight. Her abilities combined with her perverted motivation actually makes her a formidable opponent.

This lesbian knight is more of an elite than I expected.

I guess I shouldn’t have doubted her being the imperial knight we were searching for.

From what I know, the imperial knights are even more skilled than the Order of the Knights that Allen belongs to.

Moreover, I feel like Mercedes-chan has continued improving herself ever since we first met.

By the way, I wonder if it’s actually possible for an official in Tricklis to further promote an imperial knight. I’m not sure if there’s something like the National Personnel Authority in this world, but, based on what Comb Over has said, I’m guessing he was able to use magic to confer with someone in the capital before deciding Mercedes-chan’s reward.

“We’ve already made preparations for you to leave for the capital tomorrow.”

“Eh!?”

Mercedes-chan’s eyes opened wide in astonishment.

Ah, I know that look.

Those are the eyes of a predator that’s failed to recapture her meat toilet.

“P-Please, wait a moment! I still have my mission to fight on the frontlines!”

“Your duty right now is to return to the capital and receive your reward from the Crown Princess.”

“But, even now, not far from this very city, the enemy’s armies are marching forward! I don’t care about my rank! Not as long as the people of this great empire suffer at the hands of our merciless enemy! Right now, my most important duty as a knight is to defend the innocent people of our great country!”

“...”

An emotional appeal by the lesbian knight.

If I didn’t know her, I’d actually believe she’s a saintly knight.

However, her true personality is the exact opposite.

Comb Over was still standing on the platform. He seemed to agree with Mercedes-chan’s words.

“I understand. What you say is true.”

“Then, please, order me to the frontlines once more! I don’t care what battlefield you send me to, as long as there are enemy combatants there, I will fight to the end! You can send me to another forest, a meadow, or a mountain in an icy storm!”

“As a member of the ruling monarchy, I can appreciate the passion you hold for this country.”

“If so, then there’s no need to worry about my title! That’s not necessary to me!”

“But I can’t grant you your request. Your duty is to report back to the capital. Crown Princess Angelica has heard stories of your great accomplishments here from Countess FitzClarence and she has grown anxious for your safety. An imperial knight’s first duty is to report their well-being to their superiors.”

“...this can’t be.”

Mercedes-chan looked defeated. It was as if her entire world had been destroyed.

A few tears fell from her face and stained the red carpet.

She’s seriously crying.

As I witnessed her fall into despair, a few surrounding voices could be heard coming from the nobility. Both men and women, young and old, looked at her with deep respect.

But, of course...

Her tears are real.

This is in no way an act.

Obviously, she isn’t mourning the fact that she can’t fight valiantly on the frontlines.

She’s lamenting the fact that she’ll be separated from her near endless supply of meat toilets until she’s able to return to Tricklis.

“Are you okay, Senior Imperial Knight Mercedes?”

“...y-yes.”

Mercedes-chan looked despondent.

And I couldn’t help but feel like this was partially my fault.

If I hadn’t let her meat toilet escape, she wouldn’t be like this.

“Now then, adventurer.”

“Yes!”

“To honour your efforts in rescuing Ser Mercedes, I grant you the title of Warrant Officer.”

“Yes! Thank you very much!”

I guess my status has increased as well.

But, what exactly is a ‘Warrant Officer?’

And can this guy really raise my rank so easily?

I can’t really ask that right now, so I just nodded and thanked him. I’ll have to ask Mercedes-chan about it later.

This is a large country. I should probably know what benefits my rank and status allow me.

“May you continue working hard for your country.”

“Yes!”

We each bowed our head.

This audience ended in a similar way to our previous meeting here.

“This audience is now over.”

I don’t know where I stand compared to Mercedes-chan. I’m sure that a person of my rank should behave a certain way around someone of her rank, but if I keep close to her, I can benefit from her status.

For now, I’ll aim to stay close with that knight.

Maybe I can improve our relationship a bit.

“Furthermore, with each of you receiving a new rank, Countess FitzClarence expects

continued success. We expect both of you to continue fighting for the glory of the Penny Empire.”

“Thank you... very much.”

“Yes.”

I followed the lesbian knight’s actions and hung my head low in despair.

Like this, our award ceremony was over.



We were now in the waiting room after leaving the great hall.

“Damn it. How did this happen...”

Mercedes-chan was at her wit’s end.

The Dark Elf looked perplexed as she watched Mercedes-chan wallow in despair. By the way, the Dark Elf wasn’t present in the great hall because of her position as a slave. It seems that she isn’t allowed to be promoted any further.

I’m not sure if her race has anything to do with it, but I’m sure they didn’t want to promote her to a rank above those who own her.

“What’s wrong with that woman?”

“She found out that she won’t be able to return to the frontlines to take any more prisoners.”

“...that’s what I thought.”

The Dark Elf got off of the sofa and moved to the opposite side of the room. I’m sure she hasn’t forgotten having her arm forcibly held in between Mercedes-chan’s chest. It seems that with only a brief exchange the Dark Elf has already figured out Mercedes-chan’s true nature.

If I look closely, I can see goosebumps forming on her arms.

“I worked so hard to get here...”

On the other side of the room, Mercedes-chan was distraught.

She’s gritting her teeth and gripping her hand so strong that her nails are digging into her palm, causing blood to slowly flow down her arm.

Isn’t that a bit extreme of a reaction?

Or is it? I have never experienced the rare opportunity of capturing my own personal slave during wartime.

I haven’t felt that pain. I’m sorry for judging you, Mercedes-chan.

“Mercedes-san... I’m sorry. This is my fault.”

“I don’t need your apology.”

“But...”

“I can’t ignore an order from the Crown Princess. I have to return to Kalis.”

“I-Is that so?”

“But my will shall never crumble!”

“...and what is that supposed to mean?”

“I have something to ask of you, the only person that can truly understand my interests!”

“...”

Seriously?

I really don’t want to hear it. Mercedes-chan seems like the type of person to act like your friend when she wants to borrow your game. But when the time comes for you to ask for it back she’ll tell you she’s never even heard of that game.

Wait a minute.

If it's this girl, could she be planning on laying her hands on the Princess? Does her request involve me breaking her out of prison? The Princess' figure when we first met was amazing. Just that image in my mind is enough to turn me on. I'm sure Mercedes-chan is no different. The normal party members we have may have got used to Mercedes-chan's sexual harassment, but that doesn't mean Mercedes-chan can do something like that to the Princess.

The Princess is a dangerous opponent to someone as perverted as Mercedes-chan.

"That's why, please, please, the dream I was so close to achieving on the battlefield... I want you to do it."

"No, you should be working to achieve your own dreams..."

Even if I managed to do it, what does this lesbian gain from it?

I could have a threesome with the prisoners I capture five days a week and she wouldn't get anything out of it.

"This is my request. Will you accept? I wholeheartedly believe the man that defeated a dragon can accomplish this. Then, one night, we can speak with each other. You can tell me about each of your conquests on the battlefield."

"..."

Today's Mercedes-chan is especially passionate.

Her eyes are shining.

It's the look of a middle-aged man that's fallen in love with a young girl.

"I-I understand."

"Thank you. I appreciate it more than you can imagine."

Even if she's thankful, I'm not happy at all.

The official returned shortly after our conversation ended.

I can't tell if he's happy or annoyed that he's been tasked with dealing with us again.

“Mercedes-sama, you’ll have a room in the castle to stay in for the night. If you’d be so kind as to accompany me to your room. I’m sure your body is quite tired after fighting for so long.”

“...alright.”

“This way.”

Mercedes-chan followed after the official.

The Dark Elf and I were left standing alone in the waiting room.

“ .. ”

“The world must really be rotten if that woman is considered to be a great knight.”

“Y-Yeah, well, some people think that fruit is more delicious once it’s no longer ripe.”

“That woman makes me sick to my stomach.”

“ .. ”

And I’ve been tasked with achieving that perverted lesbian’s dream. I’m sure the Dark Elf’s opinion of me has got even worse. If that’s even possible.

Yet, Mercedes-chan is closer in status to the noble mage or Ester-chan than either of us.

Part 3

As soon as our audience at the castle was finished, we were told to report to the Adventurer's Guild. What reason could they have for calling us back so soon after returning to the city? If I had to guess, they have another job for us.

We found out shortly after returning to the Guild.

"So, about your next job..."

The Dark Elf and I were sitting at a table with this man.

He looks like a public official and was talking to us while continuously poring over notes in his hand.

"You'll be travelling west from Tricklis by horse-drawn carriage. It will take you about a day to reach your destination..."

"Umm, excuse me, are you sure this job is meant for us?"

"...what?"

"I'm sorry for speaking up so suddenly, but don't we deserve a small break?"

Every single day, constantly being sent to the frontlines.

I wanted to at least have an afternoon to recuperate.

However, this man didn't care.

"I'd still like you to listen to what I have to say. I'm only giving you information that the Guild and the government have provided to me. In times of war, guild members like you become the first line of defence of our great empire. Besides, you don't have the freedom to decline."

"...I see."

"Now then, you'll be deployed to..."

The Dark Elf was looking at him with a murderous intent. If it wasn't for her slave

collar I'm sure she'd already have drawn her sword and cut him down. The employee complaints are increasing. It's only a matter of time until a strike occurs.

I want to rest.

How long will this next mission last?

I never would've thought that I'd witness the despair of being a day labourer after arriving in this world of swords and magic.

Even if I've now been promoted twice now, I haven't felt any benefit from it. Rather than a promotion, all I want is to be able to eat a meal that Sophia-chan has prepared and talk with her while relaxing in our dorm.

My heart that's grown wild after days spent on the battlefield yearns for Sophia-chan.

I'd prefer spending this time with Sophia-chan over the promise of getting a glimpse of Edita Sensei's panties when she crosses her legs.

"There is another area currently being assaulted by the Republic of Pussy. There is a carriage awaiting you outside the Guild that will take you to your destination. Once there, you'll be given further instructions."

"...I understand. There's just one thing I'd like to know."

"What is it?"

"I'd like to know the name of the man that takes such great care of us day after day."

"...you want to know my name?"

"Yes."

"..."

I doubt complaining to him will do me any good.

So, I thought I could try being more tactful. He doesn't lose anything by telling me his name. He may even have a good opinion of me already considering he knows of my relationship with Mercedes-chan.

“...you can call me Neumann.”

Even though we’ve known each other for a few days, I’ve never really paid attention to his appearance.

He appears to be in his late twenties. He’s someone that you could probably still get away with calling a young man. His hair was black and he had distinctive moss green eyes.

His attire was pretty standard for an official for the Penny Empire. His pants were a faded green colour with black shoes. He wore a white button-down shirt with a black tailcoat over it.

He looks like somebody you’d encounter in Europe during the 1800s.

He has the face of a handsome westerner. Damn it.

“– Although our situation may be temporary, Neumann-san, you’re acting as my boss. I’d like it if we were able to speak more comfortably to each other as long as I’m acting as your subordinate. How does that sound?”

“Y-You want us to be more comfortable with each other?”

“Yes. Don’t you think it’s more natural for a boss and his subordinates to occasionally have a casual conversation? After all, it’s thanks to the missions you’ve sent us on that we’ve been able to accomplish so much.”

“...”

“So, I’d like to make a toast to all the good you’ve managed to do for us.”

The Dark Elf looked at me as if to say, “What are you doing?”

But I have a plan.

The most important thing in a feudal society is paying proper respect to those above you in rank. Even if that person isn’t a member of a noble family, even if you have to do things that demean you, in this society, having the support of your superiors can mean the difference between life and death.

“What do you say?”

“We-Well, if you put it like that...”

Is he giving in so easily because we’ve had such great results so far? Whatever the reason, I should take this opportunity to push a little further.

“We really need just one night to rest. We can stay here and drink together. It’ll be my treat.”

“No, I’m not sure...”

“Of course, she’ll be staying with us too. I’m sure she’ll offer a great view when getting us drinks.”

“O-Oi!? Do you think you can say whatever you want!?”

I’m sure the Dark Elf is moments away from killing me but I have to ignore her.

I think I’ll get Sophia-chan a collar like the one the Dark Elf wears. Except I’ll create a command phrase that tightens the collar slightly whenever I speak it.

Anyway, let’s focus on winning over the boss for now.

“Or, if you prefer, I’m sure I can complain to that imperial knight about how you’re working us tirelessly with no breaks.”

“...”

The effect of mentioning Mercedes-chan’s name was extraordinary.

The official gave in almost immediately.

“...I-I understand. We can delay your move for a day. There’s no need to bother the imperial knight with anything like that.”

“Thank you.”

He’s such an understanding person.

Thanks to this, we'll be able to spend the night in a bed.



We spent the night drinking in the Guild with the official.

As a result of heavy drinking, the official became more open to voicing his complaints to us.

"I... I should have stayed in the capital with my daughter. If it wasn't for those bastards above me I could be living a peaceful life with her... But I was so arrogant when I first started. I made enemy after enemy until they stationed me all the way out here. Daaammnnnn itttt!

"I see. Well, that's..."

He's crying over his lost youth.

And drinking more alcohol.

"Oh, Dark Elf-san, please order some more."

"Sure..."

The official had taken full advantage of my offer to pay and had been ordering every item off the menu. The Dark Elf and I were okay with this after eating what little we had with us over the past several days spent on the road.

"Listen to this! I was finally, finally able to buy a house. Yet, before I was even fully moved in, I was sent out to this damned place... Am I not allowed to enjoy my life!? Am I destined to live the rest of my miserable life stationed in this place!? Damn it all! Nobody can understand my pain!"

"Ah, yeah, yeah. I'm sure you've worked very hard."

Neumann-san seemed to be living a luxurious lifestyle before being sent here.

His career seemed to be going splendidly before the jealousy of his superiors caused it to come to a sudden halt.

Now that he's been sent out to Tricklis, I doubt there's much he can do to get back to his former position. Even if on the surface working with the soldiers on the frontline seems prestigious, it's a clear demotion from living safely with your family in the capital.

"I did! I worked harder than everyone! And I had to leave my daughter when she was still so young... what... what happens if she wants a father and I can't be there for her!? Will my wife take in another man!? No! Please, Nina, don't leave me!"

"I'm sure it'll be fine. Neumann-san you're an attractive guy."

"D-Do you really think so!? How can you be sure she won't leave me!?"

"I'm sure. There's no way she can find someone better than you."

"R-Really...? Tell me I'm attractive!"

Why should this soy sauce faced guy, that's being forced to go to the frontlines tomorrow, have to console this ikemen with a wife, child, and a house? Is this some cruel joke? Is the world mocking me? After all, this world is unfair.

"Oi, put this plate over there."

"Oh, sure."

In response to the command from the Dark Elf, I grabbed the plate she handed me that had a delicious looking dish that reminded me of fried chicken and placed it on the table.

"Excuse me, clerk, this elf wants some more food!"

"Right away!"

"Wait, make that two dishes!"

"Sure thing!"

Oi, oi, isn't that person eating too much?

The rest of the customers continued their raucous meal as the Dark Elf and I ate in

silence.

Chapter 13

Conflict 7

Part 1

It was now the morning following our night spent listening to Neumann's drunken confessions.

We met up with him before we departed from Tricklis. He looked pale and was obviously hungover. As if following his example, the carriage we were told to ride was painted completely white. There were a few other adventurers and a knight with us as well. Their destination was, of course, the frontlines.

"...have a safe journey."

Despite his rather blunt personality, he had clearly softened to us after our night spent drinking. He's actually treating us like people.

I think I'll actually work a little harder on this mission. It's strange that after only receiving a few polite words someone can feel so motivated.

And like this, we prepared for another uncomfortable ride in a carriage.

"What kind of place do you think we are going to this time?"

I spoke to the Dark Elf as we sat side-by-side on the uncomfortable carriage ride.

We've been sent on yet another mission together.

It almost feels like fate yet I don't even know her name.

"Why would I know?"

"We just got done with a mission in the forest, but there are several forests in this

area...”

“Like I said before, why do you think I would know?”

The Dark Elf showed little desire to speak with me, but even this minuscule amount of conversation isn’t so bad.

Just being able to speak with a member of the opposite sex is nice. Moreover, when I think about the fact that the woman I’m speaking with has such a sexy body and a beautiful dark skin colour, I can feel a strong throbbing below my waist.

“It must be nice having such a strong resistance to bugs.”

“You’re just overly weak to them.”

“A woman that fights with a sword is really cool. Don’t you think so?”

“Why are you asking me?”

As I was trying to force a conversation with her, someone else in the carriage spoke.

“I’ve heard some rumours that there were a large number of soldiers from the Pussy Republic dispatched near Tricklis recently. I’m sure we’re one of a large number of carriages being sent to the frontlines now. They must be gathering every available soldier.”

The owner of the voice was a young man, probably in his early teens, that was wearing a full suit of armour.

Based on the emblem of the Penny Empire emblazoned on his chest, I’m guessing he’s a knight. The design of the armour resembles the armour Allen wears. It seems likely that he’s the person assigned to supervise our group of adventurers.

“How true do you suppose those rumours are?”

“I heard it from my superiors so I’m sure they’re true.”

“...is that so.”

It’s been ten days since war was officially declared between the two countries. It

seems like both sides are starting to get serious. Or maybe this is the Pussy Republic's response to losing their general a couple days ago.

Either way, my job is to keep fighting.

"My name is Klein. And you are?"

"You can call me Tanaka."

"Tanaka-san? That's a strange name."

"Well, as you can clearly see, I'm a foreigner."

"Oh, there's even a foreigner in our ranks."

Klein showed me a bright smile. Great, another ikemen in my life. He has smooth blonde hair and brilliant blue eyes. Is he the prince of the shotas?

Because he's still young, he's not quite as manly as you'd expect a knight to be, but this strange pairing of a shota and the masculine figure of a knight will just make him appealing to even more people.

"Klein, are you the one assigned to supervise us?"

"...yes. I'm sorry that a child has been given command over you."

"Don't worry about that. A knight's a knight. You should have more confidence in yourself."

"I guess you're right."

That being said, he really must be talented considering his age.

Being in command of several adults. He must be a big deal.

"Can I hear more about those rumours you were talking about?"

"Oh, sure."

When I asked him this, he was surprisingly open to the idea.

“Even if I said that I’m really not sure how much more there is to say.”

After prefacing his words with this, he went on to say,

“It appears the central government is reluctant to send soldiers, excluding a few knights like myself, to fight on the frontlines. They’re relying almost entirely on mercenaries and adventurers.”

“Is the Penny Empire against the war?”

“I don’t think that’s the case.”

“Then why...”

“From what I’ve heard, there have been reports of many high level monsters appearing near Kalis, including several high orcs. Most of the empire’s soldiers have been dispatched to deal with this more immediate threat, leaving few to support us here on the frontlines.”

“I see.”

If that’s the case, Allen and Sophie-chan must have been sent there.

“I’m still not sure why they’re sending such a trivial amount of soldiers and knights to fight on the frontlines. Just a few days ago, I saw a large number of soldiers stationed in the castle. I know they must be planning something.”

“Well, they certainly are using more adventurers than soldiers. The Dark Elf and I are both adventurers.”

“Oh, I had my suspicions.”

“Yeah.”

The young Klein seemed to be able to understand something as he glanced at the Dark Elf then me.

“Originally, I belonged to the chivalric order based out of the capital, but the house I belonged to got caught up in a war between two separate factions... I’m sorry if telling you all this leads to a drop in morale but this is what lead to me being demoted and

sent to Tricklis.”

I’m not sure if I’d call that a demotion or a death sentence.

There’s no place more dangerous than the frontlines.

I wouldn’t be surprised if Prince Shota was killed within a day of arriving on the frontlines.

“You were a member of the knight’s order? I actually know someone in the order.”

“Eh, really?”

“His name is Allen. Do you know him?”

“Y-You’re friends with Allen-san!?”

“Yeah, well, we’re acquaintances.”

“Allen-san is looked up to by all of the young knights. He managed to become a captain at such a young age. I’ve only managed to speak with him a couple times but I can tell he’s a great person.”

“Yeah, Allen is a very respectable person.”

Why does everyone love Allen? Even this shota looks like he’s fallen in love.

He would definitely be the one receiving in their relationship.

“It’s my dream to someday become like Allen-san.”

I’m sure he can reach that dream someday. His face is easily on par with Allen. If he can avoid following in Allen’s footsteps and not sleep with every woman he comes into contact with, the ugly men of this world can rejoice.

“S-Sorry about that. I’ve been talking about myself too much.”

“No, it’s nice to be able to actually have a proper conversation with someone. Even if I try to talk to the Dark Elf, I just get angry words directed at me. I’m glad I’m finally able to talk with someone and not have to worry about them snapping at me.”

“...oi, I can hear you.”

The Dark Elf pulled her legs close to her chest as she said this.

The view of her exposed thighs is the best.

“That elf there is...”

The boy spoke with a slightly nervous tone. There’s no doubt that he’s a fellow virgin.

“It seems that she was tricked by a former friend and became a slave of the Guild. Though she has accomplished a lot in the war so far, so it’s possible she’ll be freed once the war is won.”

“I-I see.”

“You just keep saying whatever you feel like.”

“Am I wrong? Feel free to correct me if anything I said wasn’t the truth.”

“Ku...”

She’s developed a habit of always being on guard, so even when someone praises her, she tries to argue with them. It’s actually pretty cute. I kind of want to bully her when she acts like this.

Or, even better, if I could make her my slave for the rest of her life, I could enjoy all of her different reactions.

I can imagine our relationship already. At first, she’d keep up her cold personality:

“I’ll make you my beloved slave for the rest of your life!”

“I-I’ll never let that happen!”

But, as the years passed, as she felt her one true love may be lost to her, her true feelings would be revealed:

“Guha...! A-Are you okay? Thank God. But... now you’ve finally got your wish... you’re free...”

“Stay with me! If it means you won’t leave me, I’ll be your slave forever! Please, you can’t die! Don’t leave me! Master!”

And like this, her heart would belong to me. She’d become a devoted slave, but it wouldn’t be long before our relationship would develop further. As time went on she’d eventually lose the title of slave and gain the title of wife. We’d be married and my conquest of the Dark Elf would be complete.

“U-Umm, about the rumours I’ve heard...”

Oh, the shota interrupted my vision of the future.

“One of the rumours I heard, involved the prime minister.”

“The prime minister?”

The prime minister was that old man that was standing next to the king when we visited the castle to receive our reward for the dragon extermination. If the king is supposed to be the face of the country, the prime minister would be the man in charge behind-the-scenes.

He would be in charge of a lot of this country’s national affairs.

“How serious were these rumours?”

“Well, th-that’s...”

The shota began fidgeting as he was hesitant to speak ill about the prime minister.

Fidgeting is strictly restricted to the lolis, shota.

“What’s wrong? If it’s hard to say it here, we can wait...”

“It’s fine. The prime minister intentionally brought us into this war...”

Oh.

“I see. That really could be serious, but I heard it was the Pussy Republic that started the war.”

This is information I received directly from Ester-chan so I'm sure it's accurate.

"Y-Yeah, he... purposefully provoked them in order to cause their invasion..."

He doesn't seem to want to say anything more about this. His voice was already fading so much that I had to strain myself to hear him.

Well, that's enough anyway.

Just like he said, it was an interesting story.

"Well, if what you say is true, he certainly is deeply involved."

"Umm, I-I actually overheard something else. There were people talking about this in my family's mansion after the Hagenbecks were killed. This seemed to be in response to their deaths and these people were talking about protecting something important to them..."

That name, 'Hagenbeck.'

I feel like I've heard that name somewhere before.

Oh, I remember. It was that noble student that teased Sophia-chan so much that she wet herself in the cafeteria. I'm certain his family name was Hagenbeck.

There were a few rumours floating around the school that the entire Hagenbeck family was killed after their assassination plot was revealed.

That guy also had a sister that attended the same school. She was beheaded after the executioner had some fun with her. From what I've heard, her head is still on display somewhere in the city.

"Klein, are you a member of the Hagenbeck family?"

"Yes, it may not be a direct connection, but I'm a member of one of their branch families. And thanks to the events that led to them being killed, I was sent here..."

"I see."

This was something I didn't expect. For this shota knight to be sent here as a result of

something I was involved in, it's more than a little surprising. However, it's not surprising to see him being punished even though he's still so young. This country seems to always stand true to its feudalism roots. Not to mention that the influence the FitzClarence family has over other families has become even more evident.

This guy is quite talkative.

He's speaking to an unknown middle-aged man and he's revealing all this personal information so easily. I guess he's one of those people that's comfortable talking about themselves. It's hard for me to understand someone like that.

In any case, it might be for the best if I avoid telling him too much about myself.

"I'm sorry that the members of the Hagenbeck family died. But I am glad that we were able to meet today."

I think my relationship with Ester-chan will make this relationship complicated.

"I'm sorry. I talked about so many unnecessary things..."

"Don't worry about it. It was a very interesting story. Though, having said that, it might be best if you avoid talking about that in front of other people. I'm sure if Allen were here he'd say the same thing."

"Y-Yes, of course!"

The effect of mentioning that guy's name was outstanding.

As expected of someone like Allen.

No, I guess he's called Saito now.

Part 2

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

I'm on a dragon. I'm on a dragon.

That's why I'm clinging to the back of the noble mage.

This is bad.

"Oi, waitress, you can let go of me already. You're annoying."

"O-Okaaaaaayyy!"

I didn't even notice that the wind had stopped whipping me in the face. The dragon had descended at some point and we were finally back on the ground. The place the dragon landed was a wide open grassland. There was a dreary camp setup not too far from us.

If what we've been told is true, this is the area where the battle between the Penny Empire and the Pussy Republic took place.

"The person you're looking for should be here."

"Really..."

The dragon was lying on the ground as she waited for us to get off. Once we were off, she stood up and patted the dirt off her dress. She actually looks rather cute but inside she's still a dragon. I can't be so easily deceived by her appearance.

After she finished cleaning the dust off, she turned her attention to the nearby camp. That's our destination. A camp with several shabby looking tents set up. I don't want to enter any of those tents if I can avoid it.

"Let's go."

Fahren-sama started walking towards the camp with the dragon following close behind him.

Naturally, I had no choice but to follow after them.

I don't want to be left alone in a place like this.

"There's someone over there!"

Fahren-sama called this out after he saw someone exit one of the tents.

This person looks very scary. His body is huge, he has a shaved head and an intimidating tattoo around his eye. Is he a slave soldier? Oh, but he does look kind of cool.

"Eh? What are you people doing there?"

"We're looking for a man named Tanaka. Do you know of him?"

"Tanaka? Oi, ossan, how do you know him?"

"So you have heard of him?"

Fahren-sama spoke in a casual tone to the man with the intimidating face. He gave off his usual imposing nobleman aura, but the bald man didn't seem to even care. I, on the other hand, couldn't stop shaking.

"Yeah, that guy saved a lot of people here."

After hearing Fahren-sama mention Tanaka-san's name, the bald man seemed to relax a little.

Even if his scary face has softened, it's still scary.

"So he left? Tell me where he went."

"I don't know. He's probably running around on another battlefield somewhere."

"The records in the castle say he was dispatched here."

"Before he got here, we had been fighting for three days and three nights. Just when I was thinking we'd lose, that guy arrived and we were victorious in less than half a day. There's no doubt that he's truly a genius... I've heard people called that before, but

that guy is the real deal.”

“Yeah, that’s true.”

“Oh? You actually know him, ossan?”

“Of course. I’ve been able to come to understand him a little bit.”

“...are you that guy’s enemy?”

The bald man’s face tensed up for a moment and returned to its original intimidating appearance.

At the same time, several people emerged from the tent and ran out to encircle us.

What’s happening? There are dozens of adventurers surrounding us. They’re holding swords, staves, spears, and all manner of weapons at us. They all looked serious.

This is terrible. I’m so scared. I can feel something leaking out between my legs. It’s dripping down my leg and my thighs are now moist. I can’t help it. I’ve been holding it in since we were at the castle and we never stopped for any bathroom breaks.

Tanaka-san was fighting with such intimidating people. I have so much respect for him being able to do that. I can’t even stand to be near these people. I want to leave. I want to go home.

“I don’t know who you people are or why you’re looking for Tanaka, but if you’re planning on harming him, you’ll have to deal with the Twilight Company first.”

This man is somehow able to make his face even scarier.

Having said that, I don’t think that’s a smart move on his end. I don’t think these adventurers stand a chance against Fahren-sama. Although he’s slightly inferior in ability to Tanaka-san, he’s still able to overwhelm a dragon with a single attack.

But my chest is starting to hurt.

I can feel my stomach begin to tighten.

My breathing is becoming ragged.

I don't like being around fighting.

"If you're asking whether we're friends or enemies, I'd have to say we're friends."

"Really?"

"If I were his enemy, do you think I'd come to a place like this with these ladies?"

"..."

After hearing Fahren-sama's question, the bald man fell silent.

He turned to look at the dragon and then me. It's embarrassing. I'm sure he can tell what happened between my legs.

Oh no, whatever's left in my bladder is starting to leak out.

Did he not notice? He's turned back to face Fahren-sama.

"...well, that does make sense."

The man with the scary face relaxed a little and showed a bitter smile.

...he must've noticed. His face is even starting to look embarrassed.

My maid skirt has even become soaked. There's no way he didn't notice.

"I'll tell you whatever I can. He was travelling with a Dark Elf; those two really make a strange pairing. They were both a part of the Adventurers Guild, so I'm sure you can find more information about them at the Guild in Tricklis."

"I see."

"If so, you should probably return to the city. A battlefield is no place for a nobleman and we don't want to worry about taking care of you if you get injured."

"Yeah, we'll be returning to the city."

"Bye then, nobleman."

“Thank you for the information.”

I guess everything has been settled without any fighting.

Thank God.

I’m glad we were able to settle things without spilling any blood.

I feel like I’ve been seeing too much blood recently.

“What’s going on? Is that man not here?”

Soon afterwards, the Dragon questioned Fahren-sama. This won’t end well. When we were on Mount Pépe, she was a rampaging dragon. Even though she’s still in her human form, I’m getting an eerie feeling from her.

“It seems that he already left this area.”

“That woman is useless.”

Is she talking about Ester-chan?

“Don’t say that. People’s movements can be hard to track during times of war.”

“Then we should go to the next place! We’re leaving right away!”

“Y-Yeah...”

Oh, the Dragon flopped onto the ground again.

Are we supposed to sit on her surrounded by dozens of these adventurers? It’s even more embarrassing than before. Because I wet myself, my skirt is now completely soaked. How am I supposed to sit on her like this?

“...what are you waiting for? Hurry up and get on.”

Fahren-sama had already straddled the dragon.

I began to panic and tried to decline.

That's... umm, I-I-I'm..."

I looked around at the adventurers surrounding us. All of them were intensely staring at me. Some of them were curiously tilting their heads trying to figure out what was going on.

If I stay in this place any longer the smell will begin to travel.

"Why are you trembling? Get on already!"

"Y-Yes!"

Even though I've wet myself, can I really sit down on her?

Ah, Fahren-sama will get angry if I don't.

Have Fahren-sama and the Dragon really not noticed?

I'm so sorry. I'm so sorry. I'm so sorry.

My pee is going to stain the Dragon's dress and Fahren-sama's cloak. It will probably soak through his cloak and begin to stain his shirt as well. Slowly but surely my pee will soak everything it's touching.

I'm so sorry. I'm so sorry. I'm so sorry.

Ah, my stomach is starting to hurt even worse.



After travelling on the bumpy carriage ride for several days, we finally arrived at our destination.

Thanks to Klein's ability to hold a conversation, the journey passed by rather quickly. We talked about what we had for dinner before the carriage ride and what kind of hobbies we have. It was rather enjoyable.

However, the fun times spent with the shota were coming to an end.

The horse-drawn carriage stopped us in the middle of a large meadow.

There was tall grass that spread out as far as the eye could see.

However, the scene is slightly different than the battlefield I was on before.

Instead of shabby little tents made of canvas and held up by sticks, there were several wooden buildings that had been built. There were tents as well, but the number far exceeded the amount present at the first camp I visited.

This scene is the first one to actually make me feel like I'm in a war.

"Where are we..."

"Lama Prairie. I've heard stories about the massive battles that took place here fifteen years ago between the Pussy Republic and the Penny Empire. Even today you can still see signs of the fighting that took place here all those years ago."

"I see."

Just like me, Klein had climbed off the carriage and lined up next to the carriage.

"What do you mean they've fought here before...?"

"This place has been used as a battlefield between the two countries for years now. Most of the major battles have taken place here or in another field not too far from Tricklis, but I've heard the Penny Empire already attained victory there."

"Oh, is that so?"

He might be talking about the area where I first met Gonzalez and Henry.

"Most of the land along the border with the Pussy Republic is covered in thick forests or difficult to traverse valleys. These two places seem like the only viable routes for their invasion."

That lesbian knight didn't seem to have too much difficulty hunting down enemy soldiers in the forest.

Well, I guess it isn't fair comparing a ludicrously high spec knight like her to an average soldier. Someone like her is capable of hunting guerilla soldiers stationed in a vast forest with little effort.

“Klein, you’re really knowledgeable. Thanks to you I’ve managed to learn a lot.”

The shota and I had been ordered to wait by the side of the carriage. The Dark Elf was also here with us but the soldier that talked with us didn’t say a word to her. She doesn’t try to hide her disdain for humankind, so that young soldier looked scared out of his mind when he saw her.

Around us, the rest of the adventurers that had been sent to reinforce the front lines were being given their assignments. We were told to wait here until the person in charge can get to us. I wonder how long they plan on making us wait.

This reminds me of waiting at the airport with my classmates when we went on a school trip.

As I thought this, a voice called out to our group.

“Welcome to the middle of nowhere! You each will be joining the ranks of...”

“Oh...”

It’s Saito.

Saito has appeared.

“Allen Senpai!?”

Klein cried out.

“Tanaka-san!? And, is that you Klein!?”

I’m sure he never expected to meet us in a place like this.

I’m just as surprised as he is.

“Hello, Allen. I feel like it’s been a while since we last saw each other despite it only being a week or so.”

“Yeah, it’s nice seeing you again. I wasn’t expecting to see you here.”

How long has it been since I left the capital? Ten days? I’m sure it hasn’t been twenty

days yet. Thanks to the endless fighting and travelling I've been doing I've lost track of the days. I guess it doesn't help that it's been hard to find time to sleep.

"Umm, i-is it possible that you're going to be in command of us, Allen Senpai!?"

"From what I've been told there's no higher ranking knight available around here and it's unlikely we'll receive any more reinforcements from the capital. So, it's left to me to take command of everyone gathered here, including you."

"To be able to serve under Allen Senpai's command is a dream come true! I-I'm so grateful!"

"It's my first time taking command of a force this large. I think things will be difficult at first so I'd greatly appreciate your cooperation. I want all of us to survive this war and return home safely."

"Yes!"

Klein's eyes as he looked at Allen were scary.

They're sparkling.

I know he said he wanted to be like Allen but I think it may even go a step further than that.

I think if things continue to progress as they have, Prince Shota will soon be spending the nights in Allen's bed.

"Allen senpai~..."

Allen turned away from the sparkling shota to face me.

"Tanaka-san, if you don't mind, would you assist me?"

"Eh? What do you mean?"

"When we fought on Mount Pépe, you were brilliant in command."

"No, I think everyone was just doing their own thing."

If I compare it to the SDF, it would be like being in command of a company of around 200 people. If I look around at all of the adventurers gathered here, I'd say there's around that many. That number would be the same number employees a division of a large company has. Or even more than a small business.

I've never been in charge of that many people before. In my previous life, I was never in charge of more than two or three other people. And their jobs were meaningless anyway. Even in my wildest dreams, I would never have imagined being in charge of this many people.

What should I do?

Part 3

"You were superb in command. I can only hope that I can reach that level someday."

"No, really, the only reason things went so well is that everyone was so willing to cooperate."

It's not good for him to be speaking so openly about his inexperience. Especially with Klein here. If word were to spread about Allen's inexperience many soldiers would begin to doubt him.

I looked around at our surroundings to see if there might be anything I'd like to ask Allen.

But, my eyes quickly met with the Dark Elf's.

And she immediately averted her gaze.

I know.

I'm not going to say anything to you to incur your wrath.

"By the way, when did you get here, Allen?"

"I only just arrived yesterday evening."

"I see."

Given the information I got in the past, an elite knight like Allen wouldn't be sent to the front lines. Perhaps he decided to come here on his own. Maybe he came for Ester-chan.

"...I'm, well, how should I put it? I'm a really foolish man."

"That was sudden. What's wrong?"

The ikemen was showing his usual cheerful smile, but there was a dark shadow hanging over his face.

Even with this depressing look on his face he still looks cool. Can this guy ever look

uncool? I bet he could just point to his crotch and any surrounding women would come to service him in no time.

I'd also like to experience that.

"I worked so hard for her and she never even noticed. She's more important to me than anyone else in this world but I'm nothing more than a friend to her."

"So that's why you wanted to go to Tricklis."

It seems like I was right.

He's here for Ester-chan.

There's no other reason he'd come to such a dangerous place. Due to Allen's rank, there's a high possibility that he could die before he even gets to meet her.

"Yes, it's a little embarrassing to admit, but I came to see you the day you left. I spoke with Sophia-san and she told me where both you and Ester were."

"That just goes to show how great of a man you are. I'm only here because I was conscripted by the Guild. You came here on your own. You're brave."

"Even so, don't you feel like we've abandoned the students at the school? The Knights of the Order are stationed there to protect the students. Yet, almost every knight has been pulled away from the school."

"I'm not the one that makes those decisions so I really can't answer."

But this guy was alone with Sophia-chan in my dorm room, right? Was that his plan? Sneak into the dormitory once Ester-chan and I had left and do all sorts of things to the unsuspecting Sophia-chan.

Actually, knowing Sophia-chan, she'd probably willingly invite him inside...

Damn it.

Recently, I felt like we were starting to get along well.

"How was Sophia-san doing?"

“Oh, she was fine. She seemed worried about you.”

I’m surprised to hear that.

Maybe I’m finally starting to develop social skills now that I’ve reached my late thirties. Now that I’m of an age that nobody would want to marry me, I have nothing to lose. And a man with nothing to lose is powerful.

“That’s good to hear.”

“Yeah. That’s why you should try to return home soon and let her know you’re safe.”

“I think so too. And that’s why we should win this conflict as soon as possible.”

“Yeah, I agree.”

I kind of want to get a drink with this guy.

In fact, the night spent out with Neumann, I was so obsessed with eating good food that I didn’t even drink anything.

I’ll have to be sure to grab a drink when I return home.

It’s good for two men to bond over a drink every now and then.

“E-Excuse me! Allen Senpai!”

“Hm? What is it, Klein?”

For a few seconds, the shota kept glancing at the ground then back up at Allen and me.

“It-It might be rude of me to ask, but...”

“Please, say what’s on your mind.”

“Well, u-umm... What kind of relationship do you have with Tanaka-san?”

“Ah, I never introduced you. Sorry, sorry.”

The shota asked this with moist eyes.

In response to his question, Allen responded with a casual tone.

And placed his hand on my shoulder.

“This is Tanaka-san. The man I adore more than anyone else.”

Eh... A-Allen Senpai... y-you adore him...?”

“Yes... Oh, can you call me Saito from now on?”

“Eh?”

“Saito.”

“S-Saito... Senpai?”

“Yes, thank you.”

“N-No...”

Allen showed one of his trademark ikemen smiles.

Is he still going by Saito?

And why do I feel such a strange sense of guilt right now?

“Anyway, we’ve been talking out here for far too long now. There’s a nearby tent that’s been prepared for my company. For strategic purposes, we’ll be called the ‘First Company.’ Let’s move there so we can continue these talks. You can also receive any equipment you need there.”

“Alright, I’ll offer whatever help I can.”

“Thank you very much, Tanaka-san. I’m sure you’ll be a great help. I was honestly worried about being in command. Not only are there a large number of soldiers here, most of them have never even seen real combat.”

“I-I’ll help too!”

“Thank you, Klein. Then, shall we get going?”

Following Allen's instructions, we headed to the nearby tent to give everyone their assignments.

When dusk had arrived, we had finally finished assigning everyone to their companies.

We had also finished giving equipment out to everyone that needed it. Now all of the soldiers, including us, were waiting in the camp. From what I've heard, the enemy is currently amassing more soldiers and fighting power on their side of the border. All the while, they're still keeping an eye on us, making sure we're not planning any attacks.

So, I have time to waste here with Allen.

I decided I should use this time to ask him some questions I've had.

"Allen-san, there's something I wanted to ask."

"What is it?"

Immediately after leaving the tent, I stopped him to ask him this.

"There are some things I'd like to know about the social classes of this country."

It was something I was never able to talk to the Dark Elf about.

By the way, after Allen and I entered the tent, the Dark Elf seemed to have disappeared somewhere. Maybe she was just disgusted with the sheer number of people that were crammed inside there. Even when she was fighting with the Henry, Gonzalez, and the other adventurers, she seemed annoyed just being around them.

Besides Allen's company, there were over a dozen other companies of equal size.

These tents aren't exactly spacious and the way they're lined up side-by-side is similar to a settlement. The adventurers that have gathered here are also pretty rough looking, and I'm sure their blood is pumping in anticipation of the battle.

For such a big-breasted beauty to be in a place like this, especially considering she has a slave collar around her neck...

Just thinking about it makes me want to find an empty tent and release all my pent-up desires.

So that might be why she's trying to stay away from any large crowds.

"It might be difficult for a foreigner like yourself to understand. The class system of the Penny Empire is really like nowhere else. It's based a lot on one's history or, more accurately, the history of their family. It's rather hard to explain."

"Is that so?"

"Yes. For example, my rank, which is captain of the Order, is in the middle."

"Klein was talking about how impressive you are for reaching your rank at such a young age."

"No, I was just lucky. Despite my title, I'm really nothing more than a squad leader. There are many other regional knights that are the same age as me that fulfil the same duties I do. I just happen to be stationed in the capital and, therefore, my position is given more respect. If I were to join the order of knights assigned to Ester's family, I'd become the squad leader there. Some might view this as a demotion, but in reality, I'd be in the same role I'm in now."

"Umm, I'm sorry to keep interrupting, but when you talk about regional knights..."

"A regional order of knights are knights that are just assigned to less powerful lords. Although they're basically private soldiers, they must receive permission from the capital before they're allowed to create their own order. While the Order I belong to serves to protect the royal family above all else. The primary duty of these regional orders is to protect their respective lords."

I see. It's somewhat similar to different branches of a company.

"Are these two types of orders different?"

"Yes. The titles used are similar, but each order gives these titles their own ranking. And even those with the same title may be of a differing rank depending on which order you're talking about."

"I see..."

It seems a little complicated.

“It actually becomes quite troublesome for the Penny Empire. These ranks are given based on the knight’s background, history, their family’s history, and the relationships they have with the higher-ups behind-the-scenes. It’s a recurring issue for there to be two knights with identical titles, but one of them comes from a much more prestigious family and, therefore, feels like he is deserving of a higher rank.”

“I see.”

This really can’t be compared to a modern-day company.

It seems like the difference in rank can vary far too much. How exactly do they determine who is the higher rank? Are there any orders that rank higher than all others I’d guess that would have to be the Royal Knights that Allen belongs to.

“And this isn’t just limited to the Order. The military, the imperial knights, and, in some cases, even monasteries use this ranking system. The ranking of your title may rise and fall depending on how much power the organization to which you belong holds.”

“It’s still confusing...”

A second lieutenant in the Self Defense Force is equivalent to an assistant inspector in the police force. I would sometimes see stories about this on the news. It seems that in this world ranks have become much more complicated because of the integration of jobs that are tantamount to those of the private sector in Japan.

At the same time, the feudal system that this country still uses further complicates things. I need to learn more about this system and consider it whenever I meet someone new.

Just thinking about it annoys me.

“So, more recently, there have been people saying that there needs to be a new system implemented to correct the differences in rank. That way, if someone were to leave the military and join a monastery, they’d still hold the power that they’ve rightfully earned.”

I think I remember Henry saying something similar to that.

“Learning a complicated system like this is probably hard for a foreigner, isn’t it?”

“That seems to be the case.”

Allen showed me a bitter smile.

It seems like this one system of this world has enough content to fill the entirety of a book. I’ll have to ask Edita Sensei to explain it to me. Maybe she can even put it into a book for me. I’m sure it would be a masterpiece.

I could even spend a few days reading through it with Sophia-chan in my dorm.

...

I need to stop thinking about Sophia-chan.

“There’s really only one class that doesn’t follow this system.”

“There is?”

“Yeah. The nobility.”

“...of course.”

The nobles. Those ranked highest in any feudal class system.

“Whether someone belongs to the nobility or not will play a large factor in determining whether or not they rank above or below you.”

“That makes sense.”

“Of course, there are many different ranks among the nobility as well. But, given who we are, if you encounter a member of the nobility, it’s best to treat them with the respect their title warrants.”

“That actually makes things a little easier. I’ll at least know how to behave around them.”

“I agree.”

The only issue I see is how I should interact with people ranked below the nobility.

It's rather unfortunate that I'll need to remember all of these rules when interacting with someone.

It's similar to trying to memorize the countless numbers on a quarterly report.

"I'm getting confused just listening to you explain it. I'm actually amazed that you were ever able to memorize that system. I think it will be impossible for me to ever know it as well as you do."

"Well, my parents made sure that I learned stuff like this at a young age."

"So it was like that."

I bet he had good parents.

Or at least that's how I feel.

Otherwise, an ikemen like him would never need to know anything about the real world.

More importantly, apart from the noble mage and Ester-chan, and to a certain extent Allen, I haven't really interacted with many nobles. I'll need to be sure to remember that I can't behave the same way around other nobles that I do around them.

"When it comes to nobility, I don't believe there is much difference in rank no matter what country you're in."

"I see. It's a strange way of governing a country."

"Well, they are the rules we live by and I wouldn't attempt to go against them. Someone like Ester can be a bit more defiant due to her family name. The FitzClarence family has a lot of powerful connections but not many enemies."

I can see a hint of a shadow on his face.

It's possible he's had a negative experience with the nobility in the past.

Or is he just thinking back to the attack on Ester-chan?

I'm not sure.

I could easily ask him, but I don't want to meddle too much in his life. Especially considering how much that could backfire on me. I really don't want to picture this womanizer together with that lolibitch. And what if I cause him to realize how everything bad that's happened to him recently has been caused by me? I don't want my blood to be spilt by this guy's sword.

Part 4

“I know a lot of people get confused when they first start learning about this system, so...”

The ikemen took a piece of paper out of his pocket and began writing something down.

After I waited for a while, he presented me the paper with a long list on it.

“First off, this is what the ranks of the military look like.”

〈Military〉

- General
- Commander
- Major General
- First Captain
- Second Captain
- Third Captain
- First Lieutenant
- Second Lieutenant
- Third Lieutenant
- Warrant Officer
- First Non-Commissioned Officer
- Second Non-Commissioned Officer
- Third Non-Commissioned Officer
- Private First Class

- Private Second Class
- Private Third Class

“I see.”

“Private Third Class is a rank given to fresh recruits that have zero experience. Most who join the military will actually start at Private Second Class. Adventurer’s ranks are used to determine their rank in the military. A B rank adventurer would be equal rank to Private First Class.”

“Is it always decided so straightforwardly?”

“It may vary from person to person but this is just generally the case.”

I guess that makes me a warrant officer, but isn’t that surprisingly high? I might get myself into trouble if I don’t understand what my rank means. Will I really be okay? I feel uneasy just thinking about how I should act. I don’t want to get beaten...

“And here are the ranks of the Central Order.”

Allen had finished writing out a new list on the same piece of paper.

〈Knights〉

- Grandmaster
- Vice Chief
- Captain
- Vice-Captain
- Squad Leader
- Common Knight

“Those ranked as Vice Chief or higher are members of the nobility. About half of those ranked Squad Leader up to Captain belongs to the nobility as well. These people are usually lower barons or baronesses that hold small parishes. A common knight is

equivalent in rank to a warrant officer in the military. So if a common knight is serving in the military they may even be treated as a commander.”

The more I listen the more I feel like I’m in an advanced class at a prestigious university.

“Now if we’re talking about regional knights, their rankings usually fall down a little. A squad leader in a regional order would usually be equivalent in rank to a Second or Third NCO. On top of this, the power of the lord that the regional order serves also affects the rankings of the knights.”

“This seems to be the most confusing aspect so far.”

“Yeah, I agree. And this is the rankings of the imperial knights.”

Yet another list was added to the paper by Allen.

〈Imperial Knights〉

- Supreme Knight
- Senior Knight
- Intermediate Knight
- Junior Knight

“Even though they’re knights they have different ranks than you, Allen?”

“The ranks of the imperial knights have various historical meanings to them. It doesn’t matter if you’re the highest rank or the lowest rank, each of these titles can only belong to a member of the nobility. There’s no way for any commoners to join their ranks.”

“No way...”

I dreamed of someday becoming the Princess’ personal guard.

However, this doesn’t mean I’ll just let that dream die. I’ll accept this challenge of becoming the Lucky Royal Lecher.

“When working with the military a junior knight would be the same rank as a second lieutenant, and this is why most of the military ranked second lieutenant or higher are members of the nobility. However, each imperial knight’s personal affairs can drastically affect their ranks, so there’s really nothing set in stone on their rankings.”

“I-I see.”

So Mercedes-chan is the daughter of a noble family?

Then what was she doing inside that prison? I don’t really understand. Well, it’s not really like I know anything about her background. This is actually a rather pointless thing for me to be thinking about so seriously, I should stop.

“By the way, Allen, you’re a nobleman, right?”

“No, I’m not.”

“Seriously?”

“But I don’t want to hide anything from you, Tanaka-san, so I’ll tell you this: currently, I am a commoner. Depending on how some things play out, I may or may not be a commoner in the future.”

“...I see.”

In the near future, there’s a possibility that Allen will become a member of the nobility.

Well, if he wishes to continue his relationship with Ester-chan, that’s something that has to happen.

Allen really is trying his hardest.

I’m a little impressed.

Aiming to reach the top in an organization that isn’t accepting of those born outside the nobility, it’s an admirable goal. If he fails, he won’t have anything left. To be with the one he loves, he’s willing to throw everything away.

“I think you may already know this, Tanaka-san, but there are several factions that have formed within the aristocracy. Higher ranking members like Esther’s father, the

Archduke, lead these factions. Those below the rank of archduke such as marquis, earl, duke, baron, all aspire to reach a rank high enough to lead their own faction. And of course, only those that are the highest rank of their house are capable of becoming faction leaders.”

The ikemen then went on to say,

“The success of the nobility is due in large part to the success of these individual factions. As for the total number of factions, they hardly ever change unless there is an increase in the land the empire controls or in the number of titles. If there is ever a large scandal or a house that has failed to manage its territory properly, a new house will usually be formed to compensate for this.”

“That makes sense.”

“Members of the higher ranking factions are always trying to find new ways to control these newly formed houses. If the seat were left vacant, even a commoner would be able to fill it. They’d need to prove that they have the proper qualifications and receive support from other families to do this.”

“So that means there are ways for a commoner to join the ranks of the aristocracy.”

Of course, that would be quite the undertaking for any commoner.

“There’s a very small chance of this happening. A commoner must prove that they’re qualified to have such a prestigious position. To do this, they must receive the acceptance of several noble families. Any commoner that wishes to travel this path will usually try to work closely with noble families for several years before even speaking of their lofty ambitions. This is why it’s very rare for there to be someone that will take over a vacant house that is not a known commodity amongst the nobility.”

Based off his tone, Allen seems to belong to this group of people.

“Even so, I still believe that even having a small chance of joining the nobility is better than no chance at all.”

“...I agree.”

There was a distant look in Allen’s eyes.

The road he's set himself on isn't an easy one.

I'm sure it's caused him great frustration.

Maybe this is the reason he's felt the need to have two or even three girls service him at a time.

"...Tanaka-san, are you a nobleman?"

"No, I'm just a commoner. I'm much better suited to the life of a commoner than that of a nobleman."

"Is that so? That's surprising given everything you've accomplished since we've met."

"No, it's definitely the truth. Even in the organization I belonged to before meeting you I was the lowest ranking member."

"If so, isn't this your opportunity to succeed?"

Allen had dropped his usual ikemen persona and now seemed generally concerned about my future.

Maybe I misjudged him.

He could've easily jumped on this opportunity to belittle me for my past failures, but, instead, he's honestly trying to get me to improve my life.

He actually appears to be a good person. I can't even bring myself to hate him anymore.

"Thank you, Allen. But I'm not really interested in that right now. I'll put all of my efforts into supporting your own dream."

"..."

I could see the ikemen's shoulders began to tremble.

"E-Excuse me. I'm not deserving of such kindness."

"No, Allen-san, this is thanks for teaching me all of this."

“As always, honestly... thank you so much.”

I still can't get over the thought of Sophia-chan and Allen alone in my dorm. The place where I go to rest after a tiring day. I don't think I'd be able to stay there if they actually did anything. I'd drop out of school, run to Edita Sensei's house and beg her to have sex with me.

I'd have to do something to protect my fragile psyche after such a terrible event.

This pathetic virgin's dream of a beautiful romance would be shattered in an instant.

In the first place, have they actually done it? Did he break through Sophia's hymen? When I return home is there going to be a red stain on the living room sofa? If so, I'd lock myself away inside my room for half a year.

The fact that there's no way for me to be sure is so painful.

I'll need to find out when I return home.

“Thank you for everything you told me and so much more.”

“N-No, I'm sorry for souring the mood. Is there anything else you'd like to ask me about? As long as it's something I know about, I'll answer.”

“I think if I try to learn anymore my head might explode.”

“If you're fine with it, Tanaka-san, I'd be more than happy to answer any of your questions once we return to the capital.”

“Really? That would be a great help.”

“No, it's really no problem for me.”

Allen had become Allen Sensei and I was now enrolled in his class, Introduction to the Penny Empire Caste System. I think that by learning from him and reading through Edita Sensei's books, I can survive in this world without attending many classes at the school.

What a generous ikemen.

Seriously, his personality is the best.

If the lower portion of his body had any self-respect, we would probably have been friends from the start.

“Anyway, it’s about time, so...”

“Oh, I’m sorry to have kept you here for so long.”

“I don’t mind.”

“Well, thank you very much for your informative lecture.”

“I’m very happy to be of use to you.”

“Of course.”

I waved to Allen as he walked away into the heart of the camp.

He eventually disappeared completely as he entered one of the few wooden huts that had been set up.

He showed no indication of returning.

I wonder what he’s doing.

Part 5

The news of the impending battle arrived at midnight.

“Everyone, wake up! The enemy is moving!”

Allen’s voice echoed throughout our tent that was filled with sleeping soldiers and adventurers. The slight tremble in his voice caused all that could hear it to know that this wasn’t a joke or a lie. It was actually happening. The enemy had begun to mobilize and are now advancing towards our camp.

All of the adventurers that were sleeping in the same tent as I immediately got up.

Unlike the last battle I entered with Gonzalez and Henry, this group seems to have a large percentage of women. I’d say the entire army is about twenty percent women. I can’t describe the emotions I felt while lying down in the same tent as several women. Amazing.

I threw a fireball into the centre of the tent in order to provide light to everyone.

“Thank you, Tanaka-san.”

“No problem. Can we get more information on what’s happening?”

“Y-Yes.”

The main body of the army was sleeping in their tents. And each tent can fit dozens of people.

The entire army consists of thousands of people and it has been split into multiple companies for convenience sake. Even when we’re crammed together side-by-side like sardines there isn’t enough room in the tents for every member of the army to enter. Ten percent of the total army is out on patrol at any given time, and still, several were forced to sleep outside. The lucky ones were able to sleep in the tents. Of course, we’d rotate out on patrol on a regular basis, so everyone would receive equal time in the tents.

I had only just entered the tent to get some desperately needed rest when the scouts reported that the enemy was moving.

“The enemy army has begun a full offensive charge towards our camp. It appears they advanced stealthily through the night while using mages to conceal their movements. By the time our scouts noticed them, they were already upon us. The third battalion has already engaged them in battle.”

“How...”

“The exact size of their army is unknown but I’ve heard estimates that they hold ten times our number.”

Oi, oi, aren’t there too many?

“To tell you the truth, it has me worried.”

“It’s understandable...”

If I look closer at him, I can see Allen’s knees are shaking.

This wouldn’t even be fair to him if he were being punished. This is only his first time being in command and his troop’s number around 4,000. That means the enemy’s army is around 40,000.

The small skirmishes I took part in before can’t even be compared to this. Does this mean the war is starting in full-force now?

Given that Ester-chan’s territory is along the border of the country we’re at war with, I’d like to avoid entering a full-scale war. But how could I even accomplish that?

“However, well... We’ve been assigned to support the army from the back.”

“I don’t know if I can say I’m happy given the situation but we are lucky.”

“...yeah.”

I’m sure we were given the support role due to Allen being a part of our company. He’s a knight from the capital, he’s been on the elite path for most of his life, and now he’s the commander. It makes sense to leave him in the rear. If anyone were to give him orders to fight on the frontlines, they’d be disgraced if this ikemen were killed.

“Anyway, we’re ready to go wherever you need us. Please, command us, Allen.”

“Y-Yes!”

Allen motioned for us to follow him and exited the tent.

I followed the rest of the adventurers out of the tent.

We walked to the opposite end of the camp where we met up with the rest of our allies.

I could probably use my flight magic and launch fireballs down on the enemy like a bomber. However, the battle has already started and our allies are mixed up with the enemy.

My magic would obliterate an area several metres wide, regardless of who was caught in the blast. The only magic I can use is more oriented towards widespread destruction. The decision to use this magic on the battlefield is entirely mine, but I’m not sure if I can handle that responsibility.

“Oi, human.”

Without me even noticing, the Dark Elf was now standing by my side.

As usual, she’s looking at me like I’m an insect that’s not really worth her time.

“Did you sleep well?”

“Do you think there’s anyone that could sleep well in this situation?”

“Sorry. I’ve actually been feeling exhausted as well.”

Though I’m not sure that’s entirely due to my lack of sleep.

My heart. The thoughts of Allen doing all of the things I want to do to Sophia-chan. Every time I see Allen’s face I’m reminded of this.

I’m even more serious about my backup plan now. Wait for me, my blonde beautiful lolita meat toilet twin sister slaves.

“Only a complete fool would allow themselves to relax in a place like this.”

“That’s certainly true. I’m sorry for saying anything.”

She seems worse than usual.

I wonder if it's due to all the time we've spent living under poor conditions recently.

"Our luck seems to be changing. We've been tasked with providing support from the rear."

"Yeah, that's true."

We exchanged few words as I looked off into the distance to watch the sparks of magic flying into the sky.

The adventurers from other companies had put on all of their equipment and were now standing with us waiting for orders. The entire army that was still within the camp had been divided into two groups. The front line consisted of melee fighters and the back line were all archers or other ranged fighters. Behind all of them, the commander Allen, the Dark Elf, and I stood.

There were several companies that consisted of dozens of fighters. Each of these companies was lined up in their own individual units that resembled scales all lined up in a row. At the end of this row was the first company.

"Ah... just now, that surely killed a number of troops..."

A massive explosion appeared in the meadow not too far away from our camp.

That was probably a mage's attack.

In response to this explosion, dozens of our soldiers were sent flying into the air. After about ten seconds or so, their bodies, or what little was left of them, came falling back down to the earth.

Some of their blood and even some chunks of meat were sent flying all the way back to our camp. A few droplets of blood ran down my face.

Seriously...

"Guh..."

Similarly, Allen's face was dyed red in the blood of our fallen allies. He was doubled

over and was holding his hand to his mouth.

The damage to our army is tremendous.

It seems to me that there are two options here.

The fighters that are still in camp will follow Allen and Klein into battle and I will do my best to support them or I can ignore the friendly casualties and start launching fireballs into the heart of the battle. The latter would be most effective, but I'm sure there would be a high chance of me being charged with war crimes.

So far the only purpose of this conflict seems to be disposing of any knights that the capital has deemed unnecessary.

Right now, we're closer to the Pussy Republic than Tricklis. Therefore, the enemy will be able to receive reinforcements and any aid quicker than us. Most of our fighting force has either been killed off or demoralized to the point that they'd be hardly any use in battle. Even if we were to retreat I doubt it would end well. Their army is ten times larger than ours and the second we showed signs of retreating, they'd almost certainly charge forward at full-force. I doubt many, if any at all, would get away.

It's a difficult situation to be sure.

While I was trying to find the best course of action, a familiar voice rang out nearby.

"Oooooooooooooohohohoho~!"

A shrill laugh.

A laugh that I recognized.

Following her laugh, several of our allies were sent flying to the left and right. Other adventurers that saw this began to scatter and try to escape. Some even dropped their weapons and tossed aside their helmets and shields. I guess they've made their decision.

They broke right through the centre of our formation and our shape was lost almost immediately. I'm really not surprised. These are adventurers, not trained soldiers. If anything goes wrong they'll immediately forget any orders and start acting on their own.

As a result of this, a single beautiful blonde drill was standing before me.

“...no way. You survived?”

“Did you seriously think flames of that level would be able to harm me?”

The morale of our entire army has already dropped. The enemy troops that accompanied her cleared her path of any of our fighters. It was like she was a goddess descending on the battlefield and the sea of soldiers was parting before her.

It was the general of the enemy army.

However, this girl was not the same perfect girl I met before.

First off, her perfect drills that should be on either side of her head were wrong. The drill on the left was completely gone and the one on the right was burnt at the ends. I guess she came straight here after our encounter in the forest. Most of the hair on the left side of her head was gone and now exposed her burned scalp.

Per usual, the long-haired man was by her side. Except he was also different. His right arm was gone. His right sleeve hung loosely by his side. It must've been completely evaporated by the fireball. I wonder if I'd even be able to heal an injury like that with my recovery magic. I doubt it.

I wonder if they're still weak after receiving my previous attack.

“W-Who are you...?”

Drill-chan and the long-haired man were standing in front of me.

Allen was standing at my side and asked this. His knees were still visibly trembling. I could see him glancing back and forth between the big-breasted loli and the long-haired man. He's clearly worried.

However, the two of them seemed to pay little attention to Allen's question.

She disregarded his question entirely and continued talking with her normal haughty manner.

“To think we'd meet again in such a nice place! Allow me to repay you for that previous

humiliation!”

Negotiating in this situation seems to be difficult.

The enemy army is larger and they’ve virtually won this battle already.

Due to the weight difference caused by her missing drill, her head is slightly tilted to the right.

“Aren’t you getting angry at the wrong person? No one here has taken part in the battle so far.”

Allen spoke without knowing about my previous battle against Drill-chan.

Drill-chan looked annoyed after hearing his words. If I let Allen take part in these negotiations, things will just become more complicated. I’ll listen to his complaints later. If he persists, things will end badly for everyone here. I’ll do my best to ensure the safety of the adventurers and soldiers that stayed by our side.

If things become worse it will assuredly have a negative impact on Allen’s future. Even if we still lose here, as long as our army still remains intact, it won’t be a complete defeat for Allen.

In the future, once Allen has reached a lofty position, I’d want him to offer me a job under him. Preferably one that pays well but requires as little work as possible.

“Even though you lost to me once, you expect to beat me here?”

“...”

“Even if you like a challenge, it’s stupid of you to try to fight against me when you already know what the result will be.”

I tried to bluff while keeping up my best poker face.

This seemed to unsettle her and I could see Drill-chan’s face tense up. However, the big-breasted loli’s massive army was still standing behind her.

“H-How long are you going to keep running that big mouth of yours!?”

“A thousand years, or even a million. I’ll keep going forever!”

“Guh... Do you not see the army standing behind me!?”

“Even with that pitiful crowd you call an army, you won’t be able to get passed me.”

“W-What did you say!? Why you...”

Drill-chan’s reaction was cute.

Thanks to this, I felt the tension between us was relieved. The Dark Elf pointed this out before, but trying to talk with her is pointless. She may appear to be a cute girl, but she’s still the general of the enemy army.

“Master.”

“I know!”

Beside Drill-chan, the long-haired man whispered something into her ear.

What is it that she knows?

“Oooooooooooooooooohohohohoho~!”

I think her shrill howl is going to cause my ears to bleed.

“Shouldn’t you be begging for peace right now?”

I can understand the reason Drill-chan is laughing. The Penny Empire’s army has been completely devastated. With victory all but assured, it’s not surprising to see the general of the army come to the front so she can gloat. However, it seems like she’s hesitating on the last step. If I had to guess, the reason for this is our last encounter in the forest.

This is the only chance I see of us getting out of here alive.

“I’m sure your reason for entering the heart of our camp is so you can witness our army scattering before you. However, even if everyone else runs, I’ll stay and stop you. Are you really willing to sacrifice the lives of your soldiers in order to satisfy your own ego?”

“Ooooooooohohoho! Did you not see your own soldiers running away scared for their lives at my sheer presence?”

“...and yet I’m still standing here.”

“You’ll regret ever underestimating the power of the Pussy Republic.”

Was there a double meaning to her words just now?

I shouldn’t think too deeply about it. Instead, I should focus on getting out of here alive. But I really am in a disadvantageous position. I’m lacking the information a commander would have to use to negotiate.

I don’t think it can be helped at this point.

I’m going to have to resort to using my fireballs.

“Well, don’t expect me to go down without a fight.”

— And that was supposed to be what happened.

“Sorry about this, human.”

“...eh?”

Just behind me, I could hear the Dark Elf’s voice.

At the same time, I could see her raise something large above her head.

The sound of cold steel slicing through the air rang passed my ear.

“...what... are...”

My vision began spinning and my hands and feet were no longer responding to me.

In the corner of my vision, I could see the Dark Elf holding her body-length sword in front of her.

And a fresh streak of blood ran down it.

A few moments later, someone's headless body entered my vision.

As I looked closer, I could see that it was my body.

"They told me they'd free me from the bonds of slavery. There was only one choice for me."

"I... I... see..."

I was finally able to understand. The Dark Elf had cut my head off.

[Sophia-chan's point of view]

It's been about half a day since we found out Tanaka-san was no longer at that camp. We've now returned to the castle in Tricklis. Just like before, after we arrived Ester-sama and Fahren-sama entered the drawing room to exchange information.

"Eh, seriously?"

"The soldiers still at the camp said as much. Do you have any more information for us?"

"J-Just give me a moment! I'll see what I can find out!"

Because Tanaka-san is involved, Ester-sama seemed motivated. At the same time, Fahren-sama has become increasingly more impatient. These two are surprisingly compatible.

Ester-sama ran out of the room in a hurry.

The only other people besides me in the room are Fahren-sama and the Dragon. In fact, I don't remember seeing a single person on the way here. They must have been all called into an important meeting. My heart is racing.

A simple town girl like me being allowed to listen in on important discussions like this. When I return home, I can boast to Misa-chan, who works at the second-hand shop near our restaurant, about all these amazing things I've experienced. Misa-chan, what have you been doing this entire time? If possible, I'd like you to replace me for the rest

of this journey.

“Do they know where he is?”

“They’re trying to track his movements. I’m sure it’s only a matter of time.”

“I hate having to interact with this many humans.”

The Dragon spoke rather bluntly.

It’s something she has repeated several times now.

Due to this, Fahren-sama nervously chewed on his lip.

“I understand that dragons are exceptional beings. However, that doesn’t mean that human beings are inferior to your species.”

“...is that so? I’m sure this will be amusing. Please, continue.”

“Before that, there’s something I wish to know.”

“What?”

“I’ve heard that a Red Dragon will only give birth to one or two children in their lifetime. How many children will you have, Ancient Dragon?”

“I will have children only when I wish to. However, nowadays there are very few males that draw my interest. Our existence on this planet will be troubled if things are like this for other females.”

Even in the world of dragons, the females are all looking for males that have specific characteristics that they desire. I can understand the desire to want to be with someone you love rather than whoever is available.

“I see. But do you have an idea of the general number?”

“Male Ancient Dragons have very low fertility. Even if a male were to mate with hundreds of partners, I doubt more than a few children would be born.”

“As I expected.”

“...what is that supposed to mean?”

The Dragon’s voice caused a chill to run down my spine.

Even though she has the voice of a little girl, I couldn’t stop myself from trembling.

“I’ve heard that a dragon that is only a few years old is wiser than any man. I’m sure you can understand my meaning without me explaining it to you.”

“Just say it already.”

“Humans are certainly weak as individuals. They can’t even be compared to dragons. However, even though our lives are shorter, a single human could give birth to over ten children.”

“No matter what their number, the children of a small fish will still be small fish.”

“In addition, the average lifespan of a human is only several decades. It’s incredibly rare for a human to live over one hundred years. The offspring of a dragon will live on for hundreds or even over a thousand years. While us lowly humans will only live for a few decades.”

“...”

“Our shorter lives have led us to develop our civilization at a remarkable speed. The culture we’ve developed is far superior to that of any individual human and our civilization can be a powerful force as a whole.”

Fahren-sama is getting fired up.

His blood must be boiling.

He held a clenched fist out at the Dragon.

“What’s your point?”

“I’d like to know how many individual Ancient Dragons there are in this world.”

“Individual dragons?”

“How many of you are there in this world?”

Fahren-sama’s eyes were shining brightly.

I can understand it without him even saying.

Fahren-sama is trying to learn more about Ancient Dragons.

“Like I’d know. We don’t fly around in giant flocks.”

“I see.”

“No matter how many humans there are here, if I decided to attack, you’d be unable to stop me.”

“Of that, I have no doubt. However, there will certainly be survivors. Like trying to hold water in your hands. A few droplets will escape and join the main body once more. And they’ll continue to develop our civilization.”

“And what will they live on to accomplish? Continue to live their insignificant lives?”

“And what if I were to tell you that they’d continue those insignificant lives and eventually prosper?”

“...hou~”

They’re staring.

Fahren-sama and the Dragon are staring intensely at each other.

“Would you like me to kill you, human?”

“If you kill me here, you’ll never meet that man again. Would you be okay with that?”

The Dragon’s golden eyes reflected the light and appeared to be on fire.

This combined with the black area of her eyes was incredibly scary.



“ .. ”

“ .. ”

Ah, I really need to run to the bathroom. Why though? It hasn't been that long since I let it leak out. Have I developed a bad habit? Ester-sama, please let me go home soon.

As if in response to my request, the door to the drawing room was slammed open.

“I'm back!”

How convenient. Ester-sama has returned.

She was carrying a bundle of paper in her hands.

I'm sure they're documents related to this conflict and the troop movements.

“What have you found, Richard's daughter?”

“I've collected all the documents I've received over the past month!”

She set the mountain of papers down on the table between us.

There's so many. Even if I compare it to the book we have at home that keeps track of our customers, it's more than we'd collect over an entire month. The lord must really have to work hard to get through all of this. And that's not even everything they have to do. Amazing. I could never do that job.

“Alright, let's see.”

“Will you help me?”

“There's not much else I can do.”

Fahren-sama reached out and grabbed one of the documents.

Ester-sama sat down on the sofa and did the same.

It seems like it's time to start our investigation. But I can't even do anything to help them. All I can do is sit here and watch. Tanaka-san, where did you go?



PDF by: traitorAIZEN